

DCH 510

ALESSIO
THE FOURTH AND FINALL
BOOKE OF SECRETES

LONDON, 1569



ELIZABETH
DAVID

WARBURG INST



1904665858

NUMBER 841

THE ENGLISH EXPERIENCE

ITS RECORD IN EARLY PRINTED BOOKS
PUBLISHED IN FACSIMILE



93/2208

D
C
H
510

ALESSIO

THE FOURTH AND FINALL
BOOKE OF SECRETES

LONDON, 1569

WALTER J. JOHNSON, INC.
THEATRUM ORBIS TERRARUM, LTD.
AMSTERDAM 1977 NORWOOD, N.J.

The publishers acknowledge their gratitude to
the Curators of the Bodleian Library, Oxford,
for their permission to reproduce the Library's
copy, Shelfmark: Tanner 212(4).

S.T.C. No. 309

Collation: A⁴,a-c⁴,B-Z⁴.

Published in 1977 by

Theatrum Orbis Terrarum, Ltd.
Keizersgracht 526, Amsterdam

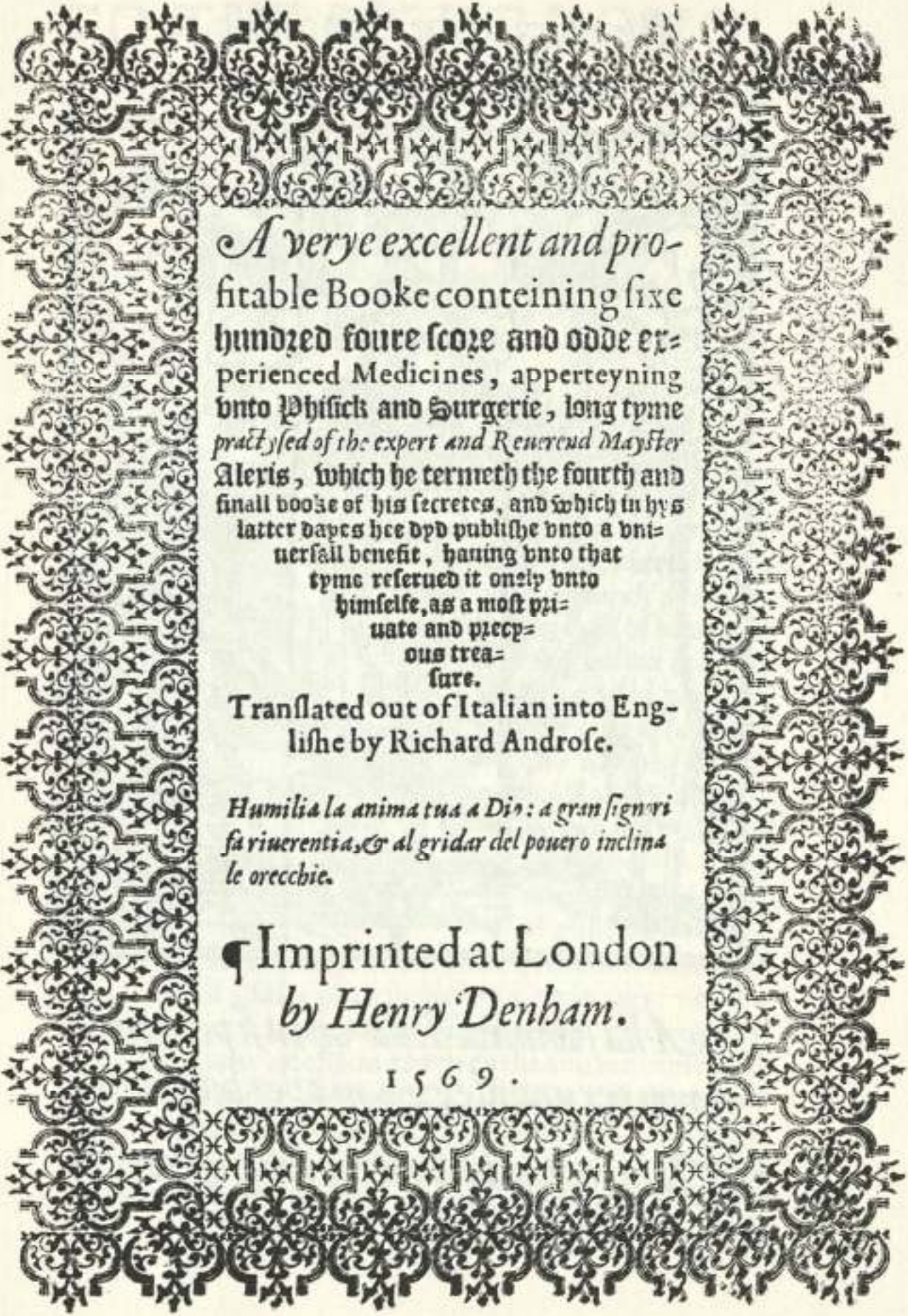
&

Walter J. Johnson, Inc.
355 Chestnut Street
Norwood, New Jersey
07648

Printed in the Netherlands

ISBN: 90 221 0841 4

Library of Congress Catalog Card Number
77-006846



A verye excellent and profitable Booke conteining sixe hundred foure score and odde experienced Medicines, apperteyning vnto Physick and Surgerie, long tyme practysed of the expert and Reuerend Mayster Alexis, which he termeth the fourth and finall booke of his secretes, and which in hys latter dayes hee dyd publishe vnto a vniuersall benefit, having vnto that tyme reserued it onely vnto himselfe, as a most priuate and precious treasure.

Translated out of Italian into English by Richard Androse.

Humilia la anima tua a Dio: a gran signori fa riverentia, & al gridar del pouero inclinale orecchie.

¶ Imprinted at London by Henry Denham.

1569.

The glory of the Honorable, is,
the feare of God.



*Alla sommità della virtù si peruene,
non per grandezza, ma per humilita.*

*Dio contrasta a gli superbi, & a gli
humili dona la sua gratia*

TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE, Fraunces Lorde Russell, Erle of Bedford, one of the Queenes Maiesties priuie Counsell, and Knight of the most Honorable order of the Garter:

*Richard Androse wysbeth health,
long lyse, wyth much en-
crease of vertue
and honor.*



ALTHOUGH

(Right Honorable) on the one side the excellency and worthinesse of your calling telleth me that I may not presume to craue defence of this my poore trauaile at your Lordships hands: and on the other side, the meanes & basenesse of mine owne estate

in such sort feare me, that I cannot without red cheekes offer so small a Mite vnto so Noble a personage: yet the common report and opinion of your singuler clemency and maruellous affection towards the aduaancement of good letters and godly exercises, doe not a little mooue and prouoke mee to commit this my simple translation vnto your Honorable protection. For as the Souldier which hath beene trayned, and of long time practised in

A.ij.

martiall

The Epistle.

martiall feates & warlike affayres seeke commonly for his owne credite, to serue vnder some noble and valiaunt Capitayne, whose experience excelleth therein: euen so he that hath bene brought vp in the studie of knowlege, and meaneth by manifesting some prooffe to benefite his Countrie therby, endeuoreth to procure the patronage and defence for the same, of such as are knowne to be fauorers & mainteyners of such professions. Wherefore being most assured not only by common report, but also by certaine knowledge (right honorable) that those good and commendable exercises which are to our Country beneficiall, and to our bodies needefull, are of your Lordship especially commended, I am the bolder to dedicate the fruits of my weake paines in this simple trauaile to your honorable patronage and defence. An olde rule that I read (my good Lord) in *Cicero*, being a yong scholer, which was, that I must *accommodare sermonē ad personam*, maketh me to cut of all my ynckhorne termes, & flattering insinuations in wryting to your honor, knowing that I haue to doe with such a one as hath out of Christes precepts learned to seeke for veritie, and not for vanity, for substance of matter, and not for superfluous eloquence in words. I had rather (my singuler good Lorde) to bee somewhat colde in prayeing and be adiudged ingratefull, then your honor should be to whot in reading, and condemne me for a byting flatterer, and so deale with me as I haue read that Noble Emperour *Sigismond* sometime dealt with hys kingly Dog, to whom he gaue a good rounde box on the eare, bicause he flattered him to his face: the Parasite saying, why strike you me Emperour? the Noble Prince answered, why bytest thou me flatterer? There be my very good Lord, many such nippers, nay rather byters in Princes and noble houses in these dayes, that haue not *Sigismonds* reward as a buffet for their adulation: but rather yerely stipends for their doggishe fawning and flattering
of

The Epistle.

of Noble personages, but these *Regios Canes* (for so the Philosopher termeth them, I commit eyther to the mercie of God to conuert, or to his iustices as byting Dogges to be entreated. In the dedication of this my rude translation vnto your honor, I seke not to illustrate your excellent vertues, which were an infinite trauayle, or to paint out mine owne skill or cunning which were vaine, but rather to benefite my Country, & to ease my Countrymen of their griefes and maladies, by conuerting that which before was onely knowne vnto Phisitians and Italians into their owne natieue speeche and mother tongue. Although the translator be simple, and his knowledge not great, yet I doubt not but the worthynesse of the matter shall counteruayle the simplicitie of the person, if there be any carping *Momus* that will sooner reprehend, then take paines to amend this my simple exercise, let him remember the olde Prouerb. *Ne sutor ultra crepidam*. I beseech your honor to accept and receyue this my small trauayle, as a testification of the singuler good affection I beare vnto your Lordship, and it shall not onely prouoke me to take paines and occupie my selfe in weightier matters, but also binde me continually to pray vnto the almightie for the preservation of your Lordships helth, with the dayly encrease of vertue and honour, to his heauenly pleasure, and your singuler contentation.

Your Lordships Orator, R.
Androse.



¶ *Mayster Alexis of Piemont
vnto the Reader.*



A hath bene a very auncient opinion of Philosophers (worthy Readers) that there is giuen vnto man of nature, a desire to vnderstand, for they supposed, that our soules in taking imperfection, through the vniting with ϕ substance, by the means of vnderstanding, should appoach the neerer to recouer their winges alreadie lost, and to returne vnto their pristinate perfection: but forasmuch as diuers of them, were inclined to sundrie wayes of vnderstanding, some referre the occasion vnto the starres, other vnto the predomination in our bodyes, moze of one humoz then of an other. Aristotle distinctly notwithstanding, seemeth to attribute euery thing in this, vnto our election, which through the pretext of some felicitie, or profite, doth dispose vs to practise rather one thing then an other. But verilye which of them soeuer is true, the inclination of my natiuitie, I haue alwayes knowne to haue bene giuen to the vnderstanding of diuers things, and especially of those, which apperteyne vnto the cure of mens bodies. And to put it in executiō, I disposed my selfe to trauaile diuers Countries, and to be conuersaunt with diuers sortes of people, not omitting with all industrie thorowly to search out the vnderstanding of the secretes of many nations, and with them likewise to make experience, by putting them into practise, by reason wherof in short space, through the recouery of helth, which the people did seele, I became so famous, that I obscured the names of the most expert Physicians that were, through which occasion I haue bene refozted vnto as it were with infinite kinds of ϕ ations, with exceeding reuerence, vnto my great credit. And although for all things, I rendered thanks vnto the diuine bountie, yet my iuvenile minde was not boyde of euerie sparkle of ambition and glozie. I wrote them in the yeares passed, certaine tryling things, part whereof were of my secretes (although weake) belonging vnto phisick, part vnto the bewtifying of women, and part vnto other practises, to manifest vnto the woorld that I had knowledge in misticall things, whereby I conceyued to obtaine greater glozie, then much to helpe, hauing alwayes reserued in the priuiest partes of my heart as a most precious treasure, the profound secrets of the Art of healing, and the true experience of the same, for the which I haue bene alwayes had in especiall veneration. Neyther was their any (although a most deare friend) that might get of me any small intelligence of my secretes, so much I desired not to haue any part of my glozie or reputation diminished. And bicause euerye mans operations, are directed vnto
some

To the Reader.

Some laudable ende, or that we account worthe of commendation, I being incited long since, and of my deare friendes requested, that I woulde for a vniuersall benefite vnto all the worlde, reduce into lpght, these my secretes, to the ende they might profite the absent, and those which are farre distant from the Region where I inhabit. I refused to accept anye one part of their perswasions, accounting him vnwise, which to benefite other, would depriue himselfe of his degree, and dignitie, so much was I blinded in worldly glozie. But being nowe come to that age, in the which it is necessarie by the course of nature, to peelde my soule vnto God, being nowe impotent, and thinking it the duetie of one man to doe good vnto another, and most of all in matters of phisick, which are communicated vnto vs of God for a vniuersall commoditie: I haue esteemed it not my part or dutye to preferre my peculier profite, before that of all the worlde, for in so doing I must haue supposed and beleued to haue committed a great erroz, if I had not peelded my selfe culpable, and repented mee, to haue hidden from the whole worlde, such a benefite vnto this present. And therefore calling vnto memozie the perswasions once made vnto me, of the noble and worthe knight maister Francuccio Bon- gio, touching this matter, and also examining mine owne conscience, I coulde no longer absteyne from wryting and publishing them to adorne therewith the worlde, bicause otherwise dying, I shoulde worthily haue bene accompted not inferiour vnto an homicide: as also to eschue the crymes of auaritious persons, who hauing hidden their treasures in the groundes, and Death surprising them, remayne buried together with their substance, and depart out of the world, in the displeasure both of God and man. Therefore if my first conclu- sion and purpose to write, was of ambition and vaine glozie, as is the proprietie of yong minds, little regarding y^e which they are bound vnto: This other shall not dissent from the duetie of a christian, & one full of compassion towards mankind: that is to publish & dispoyle my self of all those secretes, vnto an vniuersal comodity which hither vnto I haue kept with my self as most dere and precious, & being desirous to accomplish the said decree, hauing gathered al my experienced me- dicines, I haue thought good to ioyne them togither, with those which were printed in time passed, which although they were not of such importaunce, neuerthelesse they are things both of skill, and credit, whereof hauing gotten a volume, and read it sundrie times, I haue found them so altered and corrupted, that with difficultie I might be perswaded to beleue that they were mine, they were so wholly altered, except only in name. And hauing in part corrected the volume of the superfluous, and thinges of little account added vnto it, being well perused, I haue ioyned therewith this my last laboz of the fourth and finall Booke of my secretes, which all, are things apperteyning vnto sundrie and dyuers diseases of mans bodye, ha- wing referued it as a treasure vnto thys present, where in maye
be

To the Reader.


be read fixe hundred foure scoze and odde, very excellent and most approved experiences, all true, and cuery of them proued as it were infinite times, with infinite sortes of people, and haue alwayes bene found effectuall. Neyther looke you for any other thing of me in time to come: First, because in these my trauayles (as I haue already sayde, I haue spoyled my selfe of all that euer I experienced: secondly, in that I am so olde, as within short space, you maye suppose to vnderstande rather of my departure out of lyfe, then to receyue of me any other thing, if their be not wrytten somex hat vnder my name, of some malicious person to deceaue you withall, and to encase the volume without any profite. I will not omit to aduertise the Readers, that they deceaue not themselves through my examples, working these medicines wythout the counsell & wholesome aduertisements of some expert Physitian, for I neuer wrote them to that ende, since from my tender age, contynually I haue applied the studie of good letters, in such sort that the secretes of sciences are not hidden vnto me, neyther is there any Cannon of Physick that I haue not verie well vnderstood: and therefore haue knowne with the age, with the seasons, and with conuenient time to applie and vse them: Besides the knowledge to aduertise one if neede were to be let bloud, and another to be purged, and hauing proceeded in this manner, there was neuer any Patient of mine, that hath not obtayned his due remedie. You therfoze (vnto those I speake which vnderstand not the cannons of Physicke) when occasion happeneth to vse my secretes, take the counsell of some expert Physitian, to the ende you may attayne the benefite. Because in not knowing to compound, applye, and minister them as you ought to doe, you may slander the Physitian that hath healed many. Accustome therfoze to take counsell of such Physitions as are honest, and that practise the Art without fraude: for there are ferre of that profession many, which being giuen to prattle, and tell febles to deceaue the people, doe vituprate the experiences, with saying that they are wicked, and such lyke. Not considering that sicke persons are not cured with trifies, as affirmeth the worthy Cornelius Celsus, but with experimented medicines, not newly found out (if well they vnderstoode the Art.) And assure your selues, that by practising these secrets which I set openly forth (as is conuenient) and preparing them with diligence, and with chosen simples, alwayes they will worke according to your intent, for in this booke there is nothing mencioned, which hath not bene many times practised, and founde true, through the grace of Almighty God, vnto whome be giuen all praise, and glozie, worlde without ende.



*A breefe Table or demonstration to finde
out all such secrets or medicines as are contay-
ned in this last and fourth part of Alexis.*

A Remedie against mistes or cloudes, and other im- pediments which offende the sight.	Fol.1.
To kill wormes that gnaw and eate the heare.	fol.1.
To destroy scurfe or scales in the head.	fol.1.
Against the falling away of the heare from the bearde or head, called in Italian <i>Tigna</i> .	2.
To heale Ringwormes.	2.
Another for the same.	2.
A remedie against the Itche.	2.
Another for the same.	2.
Against rubbing, or itch, which commeth in the night.	3.
Against the chapping of the lippes.	3.
Against the chapping of the feete.	3.
Another for the same.	3.
For the same.	3.
Against sweate which stincketh.	3.
Against the stinch of the toes.	4.
Against bruses of or about the eares.	4.
Another for the same.	4.
To heale a West that riseth vpon the eie liddes.	4.
To take away blewnesse or blacknesse of the eie liddes.	4.
To make nayles which are rotten to fall.	4.
Another for the same.	5.
For the same.	5.
Against bruses of the nayles.	5.
A plaister to heale burgeons or pushes.	5.
A remedie for such as haue out their fundament.	5.
To remedie the crampe in children.	5.
A remedie against the falling sicknesse.	6.
Against the griefes of the skull.	6.
To comfort the hart.	6.
For the tooth ache.	7.
	To

The Table.

To mitigate euery kinde of griefe.	7.
Another for the same.	7.
To heale the disease called Gonorrhea: 	7.
Against the fluxe of the bodie.	8.
A medicine to heale the fluxe of the liuer.	8.
To stop the flowers of a woman.	8.
Against the disease Gonorrhea.	9.
And excellent sirope to heale the French pockes.	9.
A playster to heale the drop sicke.	9.
Against red spots in the skinne.	10.
To stay heere that it fall not away.	10.
A remedie against pimples or spottes in the face.	10.
To remedie a fretting itch and rough or scalie spots.	10.
To make heere to grow againe.	11.
A remedie against the falling away of heere, called in Italian Aree.	11.
A remedie to heale Chilblaines which are properly in the ioyntes of the fingers through colde, called in Iatlian, Buganze, or the itche.	11.
To heale beatings or brufings.	11.
To purge the fleume of the Matrix.	11.
A remedie against the pestilence.	12.
To heale the Ptisicke.	12.
To remedie the diseases called Dissinteria and Diarrhea, and the bloudie-fluxe of women.	12.
Against the rednesse of the face and nose.	12.
To heale the Pleurisy and putrifaction of the matrix.	12.
Against the difficultie of taking breath, and opilation of the liuer and lunges, and a vehement cough.	13.
To make heere growe againe where it is fallen away.	13.
To prouoke sweate and to heale the plague.	13.
Against the paine of the liuer, stomack and milt.	13.
To heale Ringwormes, or the Morpew.	13.
Against the disease called Nausea.	14.
To cause the naturall places of women to purge.	14.
To	To

The Table.

To heale the hoarcenesse and straightnesse of the brest occasioned of euill humors.	14.
A remedie to cause a woman to bring forth the dead creature, or the skin that the childe is wrapped in, called in Italian Secunda.	14.
To cure the distillation of vrine.	14.
Against rednesse and dropping of the eies.	15.
To remedie the broken coddles of children.	15.
Against the bitings of mad dogges.	15.
To remedie the vntemperate heate of the liuer.	15.
To expell sadnesse.	15.
To remedie an olde inueterated cough.	16.
Against the paine of the stomacke, and the disease called Nausea.	16.
To remedie the stinking or chappes of the toes.	16.
Against the paine of the stomacke.	16.
To heale the perillous flux and excoriation or rasing of the bowels, called Dissintiria.	17.
Against the Cholike.	17.
A remedie for him whose fundiment is out, to cause it to abide in.	17.
To heale broken Kibes.	17.
To drawe out thornes or anye other thing fastned in the flesh.	18.
To take away Wartes.	18.
To remedie the stinking of the mouth.	18.
To remedie the paine of the loynes.	18.
To remedie the difficultie of pyssing, and payne of the Bladder.	19.
To heale one that cannot keepe his water.	19.
To remedie the comming out of the matrix.	19.
To heale the itch and hardnesse of the matrix.	19.
To remedie the windinesse of the Matrix.	20.
To heale the paine of the heade, occasioned through the French disease.	20.

The Table.

To cause heare to grow where it is fallen away.	20.
To remedie eyes that be bloud shot.	20.
To heale the flux of the bodie and spitting of bloud.	20.
To remedie the Ptisicke.	21.
An oyntment to heale the stiffenesse or shrinking of Sinowes, called Spasmus, coming of a wound taken of some venemous beast.	21.
To make milke come into a womans brests.	21.
To remedie the disease called in Italian Fuoco Saluatico, and in English S. Anthonies fire.	21.
A verie excellent remedie against winde in the left syde, called in Italian Melancholia mirachiale.	21.
Another for the same.	22.
To remedie the want of sleepe through frensie.	22.
To heale the falling sicknesse.	22.
To heale the trembling or shaking of the members.	22.
To remedie the teares, or itch of the eyes.	23.
To heale the sounding of the eares.	23.
To remedie the yoxe or hicket.	23.
To remedie the beating, trembling of the bodie, and the disease called Sincope.	23.
To drie vp the milke of the brestes.	24.
To make soft or flagging brests to become harde.	24.
To remedie the vomiting of children.	24.
To remedie the paine of the stomacke which happeneth with sharpe belkings.	24.
To remedye the bloude or milke engendred in the stomacke.	24.
To remedie the opilation of the liuer.	25.
To heale the Jaundice.	25.
To remedie an olde paine of the liuer, and of the bellye and sides, with the shorte ribbes called Hypochondrium.	25.
To remedye the hardnesse of the Liuers, wyth the Jaundice.	25.
	To

The Table.

To heale the fluxe of Vrine.	25.
To prouoke vrine.	26.
To remedie the burning of the vrine.	26.
To remedie the paine of the Bladder.	26.
To heale the Collick.	27.
To remedie the fluxe of the bodie.	27.
Another for the same.	27.
To remedie the strainings called in Italian Pondera.	28.
Another.	28.
To prouoke the flowers, and Secunda vnto women.	28.
Another for the same.	28.
An other most excellent remedie for the same.	28.
To remedie the paine of the Matrix appostumated thro- rowe grosse humors.	28.
To heale the payne of the Matrix, happened thorowe winde.	29.
To heale the prefocation of the Matrix.	29.
To remedie the comming out of the Matrix.	29.
To remedie the itche of the purse of the testicles.	29.
To heale the paine of the Hemerhodes.	29.
To remedie the hardnesse or stifnesse of the ioyntes.	30.
To heale the Sciatica.	30.
To remedie the griefes, and inueterated swellings of the knees.	30.
To take away swellings after the Goute ceaseth.	30.
To driue away venimous Beastes.	31.
To take away spottes out of the skinne.	31.
To heale Ringwormes.	31.
To remedie the wanne specks, or pimples of the face.	31.
To remedie the opilations of the liuer & of the milt.	32.
To remedie the baldnesse of the heade.	32.
To stop bleeding at the Nose.	32.
Against the excoriations, and griefes of the bodie.	32.
To heale the fluxes of the stomacke and bowels.	33.
To heale the issuing forth of the Fundiment,	32.
23.	To

The Table.

To heale streytings.	33.
Against the belkings of the stomacke.	33.
Against Chilblaynes, or Kibes.	33.
Against hardnelle of the Milt, and of other members, and the Palsy.	33.
To remedie the grieffe of the loynes and bellie.	34.
To heale the pimples in the face,	34.
Against windinesse of the Bellie.	34.
To cause a woman to auoyde the skinne that the childe is wrapped in, called in Italian Secondina.	34.
An excellent preseruatiue against the Pestilence and dropsey.	35.
To remedie the yexings of the stomacke and vomitings, & losse of appetite, occasioned through cold humors.	35.
To heale the Quarterne ague and all agues, which by nature continue long time.	35.
Against the Pestilence.	35.
To heale the flux called Dissinteria.	36.
To restore the appetite that is lost.	36.
To take spots away that grow in the eies.	36.
Against the pleurisey.	36.
A medicine for women which through fatnesse can not conceyue.	36.
Against the Hemerodes.	36.
To take away Wartes.	37.
To remedie the infection of the skinne.	37.
To accelerate the birth.	37.
To remedie the Quinsy.	37.
To heale the Cough.	37.
To make a leane person become fat.	38.
To make a fat person become leane.	38.
To heale Wartes or haide knobbes.	38.
To heale the Cough.	38.
To remedie the cough of children.	39.
To take white spots from the nayles.	39.
To	To

The Table.

To remedie the flegmaticke humour in the bladder and reynes.	39.
To remedie the fixe of vrine.	39.
To remedie the dropley.	39.
To remedie the griefes & bloude retained in the matrix.	40.
To heale the burnings or inflammations of the gout.	40.
To heale the Ptificke, or an olde Catarre, the cough and other defeétes of the lunges.	40.
To procure the birth of dead Creatures, and to remedie the stingings of venemous beastes.	40.
To remedie all the paffions of the finowes.	40.
To heale the itch.	41.
To remedie the paines of the stomacke and of the milt, and the windinesse of the body.	41.
To heale the griefes and hardnesse of the milt.	41.
To comfort the braine, or to heale the Apoplexia, and the Collick.	41.
To remedie the white fixes, & coldnesse of the matrix.	42.
To heale the Collick and difficultie of pyssing.	42.
To heale the cōming out & prefocation of the matrix.	42.
To driue away the heauinesse of the minde, to accuate the senses, and to make a good memorie.	42.
To remedye the congelation of the milke within the brests.	43.
To heale the falling of the Vuula.	43.
Against the fulnesse of the stomack, and Ptifick.	43.
To remedie the retention of the skin called Secunda, and to cause the auoyding thereof.	43.
To heale Warts.	43.
To stop the flix of bloud in women.	43.
To stop the white flix of the matrix.	44.
To heale a Quarterne Ague,	44.
Against the Ptifick.	44.
To remedie the rednesse of the face.	44.
To heale the Sciatica.	44.

The Table.

Against wheales or blisters of the face.	45.
To recover a lost appetite.	45.
To take awaye moles and spottes which children take in their mothers bellie.	45.
To heale the yelowc Iaundice.	45.
To remedye the griefes of the heade , which through the beating of the artiers, do not suffer one to take slepe.	46.
To heale the Ptificke occasioned of grosse and viscos humors.	46.
Against grauell or any other viscos matter ingendred in the raynes.	46.
To drie vp the milke of the brestes.	46.
To heale children that haue wormes.	47.
To mittigate all kindes of griefes.	47.
To cause milke to discende into the brestes.	47.
Against yexings occasioned through cruditie of the stomacke.	47.
To remedie the stinking of the breath , happened by eating of Garlicke, or such like meates.	47.
To heale the bitings of mad dogges.	48.
To prouoke the flowers vnto a woman.	48.
An excellent remedie against the dropsey.	48.
Against the falling sicknesse.	48.
Against the weakenesse of the stomach through colde.	48.
To remedie the desire to vomit, and to restore the appetite that is lost.	48.
Against the bitings of all venemous beastes.	49.
Against the mistes, droppings, and rednesse of the eies.	49.
Against the hardnesse and swelling of the liuer or milt.	49.
To purge the matrix of a woman.	49.
Against the Ptifick.	49.
To remedie olde inueterate griefes of the heade.	50.
Against Hemerodes that appeare not.	50.
Against drie choughes.	50.
To remedie the griefes of the Hemerodes , and the chappings	

The Table.

pings of the Fundiment.	50.
Another for the same.	51.
To heale the windinesse and other passions of the Matrix.	51.
To remedie the disease of the pleurifey.	51.
To heale the disease called Tigna.	51.
To remedie the grief of the brests, & to cause milke to discend.	52.
Against water and windinesse in the testicles of children.	52.
To heale scabbed hands occasioned thorow the french disease.	52.
To stop the superfluous bloud of the flowers.	52.
To heale shronken and stiffe sinowes.	52.
To remedie the euill countenaunce which proceedeth of the dropsey.	53.
To remedie the euill colour of the face.	53.
Against the inflamation of the liuer.	53.
To remedie the mistes or dimnesse of the sight.	53.
To remedie the want of hearing.	54.
Against the trembling of the hart.	54.
Against the impediment of smelling.	54.
Against wormes in children.	55.
Against great and swollen gummes.	55.
Against the opilations or other defectes of the liuer.	55.
To remedye Moles or signes which children haue when they are borne.	55.
To heale the comming forth of the Nauill of children, and the ruptures within them.	55.
To remedie the retention, and to cause a woman to auoyde the skin called Secundina.	56.
Against the griefes and swellings of the Matrix, occasioned thorow ventositie after the birth.	56.
Against the prefocation of the Matrix.	56.
<i>Here beginneth the Table for the seconde booke.</i>	
Against putrified or rotten wounds.	1.
To remedie bruises or stripes of the ioyntes.	1.
To heale a Fistola.	1.
To remedie moyt sores or scabbes in childrens heads.	1.
To heale the Itche.	2.

The Table.

To remedie olde sores of the legs.	2.
Against the hardnesse & stifnesse of sinewes occasioned through wounds.	2.
To take away thornes or any other thing fastned in the flesh.	2.
To dissolue deade bloude, happened through stripes, or falling from some high place.	3.
An other which worketh the same effect.	3.
Against impostumes and griefes of the Hemerodes.	3.
To stop the bleeding of wounds.	3.
To dissolue the bloude congealed in the bodye, caused through wounds or other accidents.	4.
To remedie festred and inflamed wounds.	4.
To heale wounds wherein are fastened thornes, or other such like things.	4.
To remedie cankers in wounds,	4.
To remedie the kings euill.	4.
Against the kings euill in children.	5.
Against all sores and angrie pushes, as the Canker or the disease Phadagena.	5.
To wash away spots and red pimples or wheales in the face.	5.
To heale ruptures within one, happened through falling from an high place, or of some other cause, and to dissolue the congealed bloud.	5.
Against sores of the nose, & of the mouth, and also of the french pockes.	6.
Against wounds that penetrate.	6.
To take away the blacknesse of wounds.	6.
Against griefes occasioned through rupture, or vnplacing of bones, or in the members.	6.
To dissolue the blacknesse of the skin happened through stripes, or other cause, and for to heale the sores of the naturall places of women, and swellings of the brests.	6.
Against all kindes of fluxes of bloud, and to heale the hurtes of the bowels and of the bladder.	7.
Against the swelling and griefe of a mans yarde.	7.
Against the kings euill.	7.
Against	

The Table.

Against putrified gummies.	7.
To take away the putrifaction of wounds.	7.
Against vicious humors, which are caused of the itch, or like effectes betweene the flesh and the skin.	8.
To heale wounds quickly.	8.
To heale that kind of breaking out that is like vnto a Leprosie.	8.
To heale broken bowels of children.	8.
Against pimples or knobbes of the legges, and naturall places of women, with rednesse and burning.	8.
To remedie the gallings of the feete and cankers.	9.
To heale olde sores.	9.
To remedie a blit or blast, and to heale cankers.	9.
To cause nayles that be scaly to fall away.	9.
A remedy against the infection of the lunges and the Ptisick.	9.
To heale the sores of the mouth, and throte.	9.
To heale Ringwormes, Cornes, and sores of the feete.	10.
Against the flux of the bloud of Emerodes, and sores of the priuie members.	10.
Against the putrifaction of the gums, and sores of the mouth.	10.
Against blites and waterie scabbes that are in the heades of children.	10.
Against wounds and all putrified olde sores.	10.
Against Colericall impostumations, as blytes and blastes, and such like.	10.
To remedie the griefes of the bowels, and watry ruptures.	11.
Against the griefes of the ioynts.	11.
To heale the broken bowels of children.	11.
To heale the scorchings made with fire, and fretting sores.	11.
To remedie the hurts of the scull.	11.
To heale corrosiue hurtes called commonly the Wolfe.	12.
Against wounds and ruptures of the naturall places of women, and to stop the flux of bleeding of the nose.	12.
For to heale one that falleth from some high place.	12.
To stop the bloud of the Matrix, and of the vrine, & of wounds, and to heale the black pimples of wheales in the legs.	12.
To stop the bleeding of wounds.	12.
b. 2.	Against

The Table.

Against the flux of the blood of the Emerodes.	13.
Against the Hemerodes and crestie swellings of the fundament and rednesse of the face.	13.
Against spitting of blood.	13.
Against the ruptures of the feete and of the handes, occasioned through the French disease.	13.
Against the burnings of fire.	13.
To heale eares that auoyde matter.	14.
Against scabbes and itche.	14.
Against the Leprosie.	14.
Against itch and swelling of the Hemerodes.	14.
To heale Cankers.	14.
To heale the sores of the naturall places of women:	14.
To heale griefes of the eies, and to make cleare the sight.	15.
Against the galdnesse of the feete, or other partes of children.	15.
To mundifie purified wounds.	15.
Against griefes of the Neck through strips, or other occasions.	15.
To remedie the disease Panaritio.	16.
Against the chaps of the Fundiment, and spots in the face.	16.
Against the swellings and sores of the Hemerodes.	16.
To remedie the flux of the blood of the Hemerodes.	16.
To heale the swellings of a mans yearde.	16.
To heale deepe sores in the legges.	17.
Against the griefes, sores, putrefaction and stinch of the eares.	17.
To heale chappes in the heads of the breasts or teates.	17.
To heale sores of the legs happened through scaldings.	17.
To heale a west growing on the eye lids.	17.
To take awaye the grief of the eyes which hapneth of a stripe.	18.
Against chappings of the lippes, and of the heades of Womens breasts.	18.
Against chaps vnder the tongue.	18.
Against a Fistola growing in a womans brest.	18.
To remedie the impostumation of a mans yearde, and windinesse of the bottome of the bellie.	18.
Against hote impostumations of the testicles.	19.
Against colde impostumations of the testicles.	19.
Against	

The Table.

Against the discending of the intrels into the purse of the testicles.	19.
To remedie a rupture or breaking.	19.
To draw blood from the Hemerodes.	20.
To stop the flux of the blood of the Hemerodes.	20.
Against rupture of the hands & feete caused through colde.	20.
To close vp wounds.	20.
To generate flesh in wounds.	21.
Against brusings within the flesh and armes.	21.
Against the shrinking of sinowes.	21.
Against the hurts of the sinewes and arteries.	21.
To heale the pricking or cuttings of sinewes.	22.
Against paine of the sinewes.	22.
To ease the paine of wounds.	22.
Against the superfluous flesh of wounds & worms of the same.	22.
To take away the blacknesse of wounds.	22.
To remedie the disease Panaritio.	23.
To open ripe impostumes.	23.
Against festred cankers.	23.
To heale sores that are moyst and hard to close.	23.
Against fretting sores.	24.
To heale sore tetteres.	24.
A verie excellent water for tetteres.	24.
Against burnings or scurfes in the face, which appeare like vnto a Leprosie.	25.
An other.	25.
To heale sore legges.	25.
To heale legs that are hard, swollen, and sore.	25.
To heale the burnings of fire before they bladder.	25.
To heale one that is fallen from some high place.	26.
To heale one that with a fall hath hurt one of his members.	26.
To preferue a member that is stricken, from impostumation.	26.
To take away the signes that remaine of blowes or stripes.	26.
To heale brusings of the nayles.	26.
To heale sores proceeding of itche in the naturall places of women.	27.

The Table.

Against the sores of the mouth of the matrix happened in procreation.	27.
Against burning sores of the matrix of women with childe.	27.
As to heale the prickings of sinewes.	27.
An excellent and precious oyntment to heale the rupture of the scull.	29.
To molifie hardnesse.	29.
A most precious oyle to heale a wound in. xxiiij. houres.	29.
Against spitting of bloud, through rupture of a vaine.	30.
To heale sores of the legs.	30.
An other for the same.	30.
Against all inflammations of the raynes, and the running of them.	30.
To heale sores that are inflamed.	31.
Against stripes or brusings.	31.
To heale Panaritio, and euery other grieffe which happeneth vnto the endes of the fingers.	31.
To heale scurfe or scales in the head, beard, or browes.	32.
To remedie the scortications of children through occasion of vrine, or of some other sharpe humor.	32.
To remedye the running of the raynes occasioned of a sharpe cause, and to heale the scortications which they make.	32.
To remedie spots and markes, and to take away all superfluous growing of flesh in any part of the bodie.	32.
To heale sores of the brests.	33.
To make oyle of Balme, which hath these vertues following.	33.
To heale wounds of the legs happened of scaldings.	34.
To close vp wounds.	34.
To heale sores which through drie distemperature of those parts can not be healed.	34.
To remedie dolorous sores of the ioyntes.	35.
To remedye brusings and sores happened of strypes, or otherwyse.	35.
To heale the hardnesse of the feete.	35.
To remedye dolorous sores happened through colde distemperature.	35.
To	

The Table.

To take away superfluous flesh which groweth in wounds	36.
To heale sores that happen thorow wormes.	36.
To heale sores happened of broken bones.	36.
To remedie the gummes of the French disease.	37.
To kill wormes in children.	37.
An other for the same disease.	37.
A very precious water for diuers infirmities.	37.
An oyle like vnto Balme, very profitable for diuers sores.	38.
Against superfluous winde in the left side, called in Italian Melancholia mirachiale, and the disease called Sincope.	39.
To preserue from the pestilence.	39.
A Ceare cloth for sore and swollen legs.	40.
To remedie the commotion of the brayne through falling from some high place, or thorow other occasions and cuttes, when thorow the blowes men lose their speach.	40.
To remedie the falling sicknesse in children.	41.
To heale the euill habite, & to cure them that haue the splen.	41.
A preseruatiue against the pestilence.	41.
To remedie the discending of a Catarre through coldenesse of stomach.	42.
To remedie the Kings euill.	42.
To heale many infirmities with oyle of Sulphur.	42.
To heale scalie or rough handes happened through the French disease.	44.
An other for the same.	44.
Against Melancholie.	44.
To mittigate the paines of the french disease in any member.	45.
To remedie the milt that is hardened.	45.
To preserue from the gout.	45.
To heale the face of scurfe or scabbes.	46.
Against the chappes in the hands through heate of the liuer.	46.
To heale one that is stiptike of body.	46.
To heale one that cannot pisse through fleugme.	47.
To purge the heade by the nose, after the vniuersall purging of the whole body.	47.
To stop the slix of a Catarre.	47.

The Table.

Against the debilitie of nature and all other infirmities.	47.
To remedie the falling away of the heare from the Heade or Bearde.	49.
To remedie the disease called Vertigo.	49.
To cause heare to grow againe , and to keepe them from falling away.	50.
Another remedie for the same disease.	50.
An other of like vertue.	50.
To take away the spots and scurfe happened through the french disease.	51.
An other pleasaunt remedie for the same disease.	51.
An other against the same disease.	51.
Against the dilatation of the sight of the eye.	51.
To preferue the teeth from putrifaction.	52.
To fasten the teeth which are readie to fall through the Frenche disease.	52.
Against the fluxes dissentericall in the French disease.	52.
To remedie the paines of the throt happened through the french disease.	52.
To remedie the pushes in the French disease.	53.
To heale knobbes in the naturall places of women.	53.
To heale the scurfe or scales in the head, beard, or browes.	54.
Against knobbes or wheales of the french disease.	54.
To take away the blacknesse of wounds.	55.
To cause heare to grow.	55.
Against the prefocation of the Matix.	55.
To purge melancholie humors, and to remedie the payne of the head and stomacke.	55.
An excellent remedie for to heale the French disease.	56.
To purge one that hath the paine of the French disease.	57.
To cause the Feuers Perhiodicæ to cease after they bee prolon- ged.	57.
To heale those which haue the eie liddes infected of sharpe or salt humors.	57.
Against the falling sicknesse of children , and to heale the heade of Catarres, happened through colde causes.	58.
To	

The Table.

To heale those which pisse a bed.	58.
To heale choking of the Matrix when it can not retourne a- gayne.	58.
To purge the hote goutte.	58.
To remedie the difficultie of pissing through the impediment of fleume.	59.
To heale sore and inflamed legges.	59.
To remedie the griefe of the pleurisie when one is stopped that he cannot spit.	59.
To purge the brest of the pleurisie and Ptficke.	59.
To heale the disease of the pleurisie.	59.
A liniment to remedy the disease of the pleurisey.	60.
An other for the same disease.	60.
An other very approued remedie for the same disease.	60.
To remedy the paine and inflammation of the Milt.	60.
To remedye or heale those that haue the splene or quarterne a- gues.	61.
To heale those that haue the splene, and paine in the liuer.	61.
To heale the falling from some high place.	61.
To heale spots in the eyes.	61.
To remedie teares or droppings of the eyes.	61.
An other for the same disease.	62.
To renew the sight of olde men.	62.
To remedy the rednesse and paine of the eyes.	62.
To heale sore and bloudshotten eyes.	62.
To heale the disease called Vertigo, and swelling of the arme, by reason of letting of bloud.	62.
Against coldnesse of stomack, and to cause a good colour.	63.
To heale the diseases of the stomack.	63.
To heale the paine in the body called the Colick.	63.
To heale the flix of bloud.	63.
To heale the flix and excoriations of the bellie.	63.
To take away wrinkles out of the face.	64.
To heale the paine of the teeth.	64.
To heale swollen gummes.	64.
To heale the stone in the bladder.	64.

The Table.

Here beginneth the Table for the thirde booke.

To heale a windie impostume.	1.
To remedie the ioynts that are out of their place.	1.
To mollifie hardnesse.	1.
To heale a rupture of the guttes.	1.
To remedie the grieffe of the Matrix.	2.
A maruellous powder for the weakenesse of the sight.	2.
To heale ruptures, or burstings.	3.
To staye the heare that falleth.	4.
To heale swelling of the arme through letting of bloud.	4.
To remedie the swelling of the legges.	4.
To heale the swelling of the body, and of the legs, through colde humors.	4.
To cause good flesh to grow in wounds.	4.
To heale sore legges.	5.
To heale the disease called in Italian, Fuoco saluatico.	5.
To heale bones that are broken in the head in few dayes.	5.
To mollifie hardened sinewes.	5.
To mundifie Fistuloes, and other putrified sores.	6.
A most precious oyle to remedie all sores and griefes.	6.
To heale the cloutes or spots in the face.	6.
To make the sight cleare.	7.
To heale sore brests.	7.
To heale little red speckes in the face.	7.
A most excellent powder to comfort the sight, and all the defects of the heade, of the stomacke, and the disease called Scotomia and Vertigo, and the palfey, and all inwarde diseases. &c.	8.
To heale the grieffe of the raynes, of the loynes, of the heade, and the diseases of the Matrix.	8.
To heale those that haue the Pteisick.	9.
An odour against the same disease.	9.
A fumigation for the same disease.	9.
To stop a hote Catarre.	9.
To stay a colde Catarre.	9.
	To

The Table.

To heale the same disease.	10.
To heale those that be Melancholike, and are in a fury or rage.	10.
An oyntment to remedie the sores of the nose.	11.
To seperate or deuide a corrupted bone from the sound.	11.
To heale one which by scratching with his nayles hath made a sore.	11.
To remedie the burning of the vrine.	11.
An other for the same disease.	12.
An other for the same disease.	12.
To reuiue one that is fallen thorow the falling sicknesse.	13.
A more excellent remedie against empoisments than is common	
Triacle.	13.
To heale a thinne Catarre.	14.
To cause a pellet of a Dagge or Pistolet which is in the fleshe to come forth.	14.
To remedie a swelling or payne that happeneth after a wound is healed.	14.
To purge a wouude, and to drawe out that which was fastened therein.	14.
To heale brusings of the head with broken bones or without.	15.
To draw out things fastened in the flesh as thornes & such like.	15.
To heale the kings euill and other harde impostumes.	15.
To remedie the paine of the back.	15.
To heale the rednesse of the nose.	16.
To heale one that spitteth bloude throughe the rapture of a vayne.	16.
To heale the euill colour of the face, and the Ptisick.	16.
To heale sores in the naturall places of women.	16.
To heale the knobs which remaine in the ioynts after the paine of the gout.	16.
To remedie the stinch of the mouth.	17.
To heale the crestie growings of the fundiment.	17.
To heale the collick.	17.
To heale the palsie of the tongue.	18.
To remedie the payne of the head proceeding through a hote or colde cause.	18.

The Table.

To remedie the griefes of the head and neck.	18.
To remedie the dimnesse of the sight.	18.
To heale the paine of the flanke.	19.
To heale a burning canker called in Italian, Fuoco saluatico.	19.
To purge the Matrix of women.	19.
To stop the flux of the bloud of the Hemerodes.	19.
To heale the coldnesse of the matrix.	20.
To drie vp the superfluous humiditie of the Vuola and of the gummes.	20.
To take spots from the face.	20.
To heale a Ringworme.	20.
To heale the flux of the bellie.	21.
To heale the paine of the loynes.	21.
To heale those that pisse in their beds.	21.
To heale the sores of the feete.	21.
To kill wormes in the eares.	22.
To remedie the hurts of the eares happened through entring of water into them.	22.
To heale sores that are ingendred in the eares.	22.
To dissolue impostumes vnder the eares.	22.
To heale the stripes of the eyes.	23.
To remedie the losse of appetite vnto meate.	23.
A maruellous remedy against sores and wounds.	23.
To preserue one from poysoning.	23.
Against the bitings of venemous beastes.	23.
Against the stinck of the nose.	24.
To heale the griefes of the fundament.	24.
Against the impotencie of the Genetale member.	24.
To heale an impostumed collick.	24.
Against the biting of a mad dog.	25.
Against indurate impostumes, perished Condilomi and hardened breastes.	25.
To dissolue an impostume vnder the eare.	25.
To dissolue the kings euill, and euery hard impostumation.	26.
Against trembling through some melancholy humor.	26.
A confection to heale mistes or dimnesse of the sight.	26.
Against	

The Table.

Against the weakenesse of the sight.	17.
An other for the same purpose.	27.
To keepe the belly sollible in the infirmitie of the eies.	27.
Against the inflammation of the eyes.	28.
To heale the grieffe of the eies.	28.
An other for the same effect.	28.
To heale stripes of the eies, and extention of the nuck.	29.
An other for the same.	29.
To remedie the Litargie.	29.
To heale the incontinencie and dropping of vrine.	29.
Against the hardnesse of the splene.	30.
To heale an olde flux of an womans flowers.	30.
Against stinging of Bees.	30.
To heale the inflammation of a mans yarde.	30.
A remedie against coldnesse, and debilitie of the raines, the paine of the back, and want of appetite vnto a woman.	30.
To remedie vomiting occasioned of cold humors.	31.
Against the streynings when a man cannot go to the stoole.	31.
To remedie deafnesse or want of hearing.	31.
To heale bruises about the eyes without launciug or incision.	31.
To heale watrie or dropping eyes.	32.
An excellent pouder for the same disease.	32.
To heale the griefes of the eyes.	32.
To heale the sores of the eares that offende the hearing.	32.
Against the grieffe of the loynes and of the eyes.	33.
Against difficultie of taking of breath thorow coldnesse.	33.
To heale a drie cough.	33.
Against the hardnesse of the matrix.	33.
Against the falling of the Vuola, and swelling of the pallet.	33.
Against the comming out of the nauill of children.	34.
To heale the palsey.	34.
Against the debilitie of sinewes.	34.
Against rednesse of the legges.	35.
To remedie the printes of blowes that remaine.	35.
Against swellings of the face.	35.
To keepe heare from growing white.	35.

The Table.

To heale the itch of children.	35.
An other for the same.	35.
Against trembling or shaking.	36.
Against stinch of the mouth through rotten teeth.	36.
To heale the white fluxes in women.	36.
To heale the relapsation of the gummes.	36.
To heale chaps in the fingers.	36.
To heale a windie impostumation.	37.
To heale the euill disposition which commeth before the dropsey, and the abstruccion of the Mesaraicall vaines.	37.
Against the flux of vrine.	37.
To remedy the impotencie of the Genitall member.	38.
To heale sores of the Bladder.	38.
To heale the diseases of the raines.	38.
To heale rupture within the body.	39.
To take away the blacknesse of skarres.	39.
To kill wormes in the body.	39.
To preserue one that hath taken poyson.	39.
A medicine to heale the Quinsiey.	39.
To remedy the vnquietnesse of agues and to prouoke sleepe	40.
To heale the flux called Disenteria.	40.
An other glyster most precious for the same disease.	40.
An other for the same.	40.
An other for the same, of very great efficacie.	40.
To cause Hemerodes to open.	41.
Against scorplings of fire.	41.
To preserue one from the gout.	41.
Against the belkings of the stomack.	41.
To cause a woman to bring forth a dead creature.	41.
To heale the dropsey and opilation of the liuer.	42.
An emplaister to heale the rupture of the scull.	42.
An other for the same.	42.
Against the paine of the Collick.	42.
To heale the itching or scabbes of the fundiment.	42.
To remedie the paines and burnings of the fundiment	42.
To heale the disease called Iliaca passio.	43.
	Am

The Table.

An other remedie for the same disease.	43.
To remedie the issuing out of the fundiment.	43.
To heale one that cannot keepe his vrine.	43.
To remedie the comming out of the matrix.	43.
Against the growing of flesh out of the nayles.	44.
To cause skalie nayles to fall.	44.
To take away the blacknesse that remayneth in skarres.	44.
Against bloud that is congealed within one.	44.
Against the difficultie of taking breath.	44.
To remedie the congelation of milke within the breasts.	45.
Against the subuersion of the stomack.	45.
For one that hath lost his voyce.	45.
To remedie the hardnesse of the splene.	45.
Against empoysonments.	45.
To heale the fluxes Disentericall or Lientericall.	45.
To draw out thornes or arrow heads out of the flesh.	46.
For women that be barren.	46.
Against the Collick.	46.
Against the infection of the skinne.	46.
To cause a woman to bring forth a dead creature.	46.
Against the crestes of the piles in the fundiment.	46.
To remedye a tongue aggrauated, which through ouermuch moysture pronounceth not well.	47.
To heale the paine of the Collicke.	47.
To drie vp milke in the breasts.	47.
To diminish the steugme of the body and to augment bloud.	47.
A remedye to cause conception.	47.
To heale paine in the feete.	48.
To heale Wheales.	48.
To heale inwarde ruptures.	48.
To remedie griefes proceeding through going out of the ioyntes and to heale swellings.	48.
To heale the paine of the splene and the Ptifick.	48.
To remedye the puntures of bones or stingings of deade Ser- pentes.	49.
To take away wearinesse after great labor & griefe of mēbers.	49.

The Table.

To heale one that lotheth meate.	49.
To heale percussions of the eyes	49.
To remedie the paine of the splene.	49.
Against the griefes of the body.	49.
To heale the plurisey.	50.
To remedie the stinking at the nose, and difficultie of hearing.	50.
To heale the scorchings of fire.	50.
To dissolue the crestes of the French disease.	50.
Against swellings of womens bellies that make them to seeme with childe.	51.
To clense the face from spots.	51.
To heale the torsions and griefes of the belly.	51.
To remedie the burning or heate of vrine.	51.
To remedie percussions or falling vpon the ribbes or back.	52.
Against burning occasioned of colde.	52.
To heale wheales or blisters in the face.	52.
To make skarres become fayre of colour.	52.
To take away the bleachnesse of blowes.	53.
Against the swellings of Percussions.	53.
To heale those that haue paine in their liuer.	53.
To heale the paine of the brestes, which happen after the birth of a childe.	53.
Against the scurfe of the heade.	54.
To heale a plurisey by spitting	54.
Against moytt fores.	54.
To heale wounds, which after they are whole burst out a newe, by reason of a putrified bone.	54.
To heale the crettie swellings of the piles.	54.
Against euill disposition through coldnesse of the stomacke.	55.
To heale the losse or diminishing of smelling.	55.
To cause that heare shall not grow againe.	55.
To heale cleftes or chappings of the fundiment.,	55.
Against retention of vrine in Agues.	56.

Here endeth the Table.

Of the fourth and last part of I
the Secretes of the Reuerende
Maiſter Alexis of
Piemount.

The firſt Booke

A remedie againſt miſtes or cloudes, and other impediments which offend the ſight.

Take Eyebright water, Fennell water, red Roſe water, and Celendine water, of eche an ounce: of the iuice of Kew, and of Roſemarie, of eche two drammes, of Gum Serapinz half a dramme, of the gaule of a Partridge or Kite, two ſcruples, mingle them, and make your medicine according to Arte, and ble to put of it many times into the eye.

To kill wormes that gnaw and eate the heare.

Take a quantitie of the ſedes or rootes of marſhe Mallowes, and boyle them a little, then let it coole, and of the Mucillage which ſhalbe taken thereof, you ſhall annoynt the heare. The like effect is ſene by annoynting the heare with the Mucillage made of the leaues of Willowes.

To deſtroy ſcurfe or ſcales in the head.

Take a quantitie of the flower of Cicers, and of the ſedes of marſh Mallowes bruſed and diſſolued with vinegar, then annoynt the head, and after ward waſh it with the decoction of Baxes, and toppes of Mulbery trees. Or elſe take of the berries of Ben, and of the flower of beanes, of eche like quantitie, boyle them in water, with the which you ſhall waſh the head.

The fourth and last part

Against the falling away of the heare from the bearde
or head, called in Italian *Tigna*.

TAke of the powder of the rotes of Ireos, called *Flowerde-
luce*, and of the soote of a chimney, of eche like quantitie,
mire them with olde oyle, and annoynt the heade: or else take
of *Aristologia*, of *Verdegrese*, of *Sal Armenick*, of *Bdel-
lium*, of *mustard seede*, of *Gum Dragant*, of ech like quantitie,
braye them and mingle them with the oyle of wheate, and vi-
negar, of both as much as sufficeth, and adde therevnto a little
Honye.

To heale Ringwormes.

TAke of yellow brimstone, of the berries of *Ben*, of ech a like,
and being brayed, mire them with *Turpentine*, and so an-
noynt the soze.

Another for the same.

TAke of the Ashes of *Garlicke* burnt, and mixed with *hony*,
annoynt the place: or else take *Styrax liquida*, mingled
with *vinegar*, and annoynt the soze: It helpeth also to annoynt
it with the Gum of brused *Almond*s. If the *Ringwormes* shal
be *ulcerous*, take of *Incense*, of *Gum Dragant*, of *Brimstone*,
of *Aloes*, of ech a dramme: of *Gum Arabicke* two drammes,
mire them with *vineger*, and so annoynt.

A remedie against the itche.

Bray the toppes and heades of *Poppie*, and mire them with
vinegar, and so annoynt the place: or else dissolve *Aloes* being
beaten with *Endive* water, and it will doe the like.

Another for the same.

TAke of the leaves of *Sene* one handfull, boyle them with
water of *Koses*, and *Smallage*, and a little *vinegar*, and
wash the soze. It helpeth also to wash it, with *Sea water* war-
med:

The fourth and last part

worketh the like effect, to annoint the bodie with the powder of saunders, or with the powder of Ciperns and Roses. Or with the ashes made of the leaues of Lillies and Myrha.

Against the stinck of the toes.

Take of red Roses one pound, of Galles, of Spicknard, of Ciperns, of Myrha, and of Allum, of ech ten drammes, make thereof little cakes, or Pastelli, with rose water. And after dissolue them, and so annoint when nede requireth.

Against bruses of or about the eares.

You must marke if it be nedefull to drawe bloud from the bruse, then annoint the place with this oyntment. Take of Ceruce, of Smalledge saxe, of ech like quantitie, bray them and with hony make an oyntment.

Another for the same.

Take of quick Brimstone, called Sulphur viuum, of Myrha, of Incense, of ech like quantitie, powder them, and being mixed with liquide Pitch, lay it vpon the soze.

To heale a West that riseth vpon the eye liddes.

Take waxe, and being well warmed, put thereof oftentimes vpon the grieffe. Or else take flies, the heades of them being plucked of, and with the bodie rub the soze.

To take away blewnesse or blacknesse of the eye liddes.

Take of greene Chéle newly salted, and being cut in slyces, lay thereof vpon the grieffe, or else stampe Wormwood, and make thereof a playster with the iuice of a Radish, and then vse it.

To make nayles which are rotten to fall.

Take Sulphur being powdered, and mixe it with hogs grease, and put it vpon the place.

Ano-

Another for the same.

Take liquidie Pitch, Ware, Colofonie, Rosin, of quicke Sulphur, and of Salt, of eche like quantitie, and make thereof a plaister.

For the same.

Take Propolis, Ware, Bitume, of eche two drammes, of quicke Sulphur one dramme, and make a plaister.

Bitume,
or elsewise
called,

Against bruises of the nayles.

Take leaues of Mirtels when they are tender, and leaues of a Pomegranate tree, and being well brayed, put of it vpon the nayle, and binde it fast.

A spalte,
is a kinde
of naturall
lime or
claye.

A plaister to heale burgeons or pushes.

Take of Camomill flowers a handfull, of the flowers of marsh Malloves, of greene Kew, and of Ballewes, of eche two handfulls, of Leuen one ounce, of Pepper a dramme, of common Salt one ounce and a halfe, of figges thre, boyle the aforesaid things, then bray them, and put therevnto of the oyle of Camomill six ounces, and being well incorporated, make thereof a plaister.

A remedie for such as haue out their fundament.

Take of Mumia, of Hipoquistidos, of Licium, of Galles, of the shels of Disfers being burnt, and make a fine powder, but annoint first the fundament with oyle Olive, and after ward you shall put of the aforesaide powder vpon the gutte.

To remedie the crampe in chi'dren.

Take of Marigoldes, and boyle them in water vntil they be tender, and with the said decoction washe the childe, and then annoint him with oyle of Lillie, or Ligustrum.

Ligustrum
is that
which we
call Prinet
or Fimpret.

The fourth and last part

A remedie against the falling sicknesse.

TAKE of white Incense called Olibanum, of Masticke, of Spicknarde, and of Squinant, of ech threë ounces, of Galbanum, of Oppopanack, of ech halfe an ounce, of Vilchus quercinus, one ounce, of Amber halfe a scruple, of Pionie seedes halfe a dramme, of the seedes of wilde Kew one dramme, of Labdanum two drammes, of Nutmegs, of Cubebes, of eche halfe an ounce, of Castor, of Coperos, of eche halfe a dramme, bray euerie thing verie well, then dissolve the Gums with the oyle of Kew, and incorporate them with the Vischus, working them well with your handes, and medling therewith the powders, and in the ende adde therevnto the Amber: Of which, take as much as shalbe sufficient, and spread it vpon Lether, or a new linnen cloth, and the heares being shauen away, lay the plaister vpon the crowne of the head.

Against the griefes of the skull.

TAKE of the Kofin of a Pine tree that is white, ten drammes, of the powder of Aloes one ounce, mixe them together, and boyle them with a soft fier: and after adde of Gum Elemi one ounce, and make a Cerote, which you must laye vpon the place where the grieve is.

To comfort the hart.

TAKE of white and red Saunders, of red Roses, of red and white Coral, of Spodium, of Camphora, of ech a dramme, of the flowres of Borage, of Buglosse, of Violets, of Hirtels, and of Rosemarie, of eche halfe a handfull, of the parings of Ceder apple, of white and red Ben, of eche one dramme: of Nutmegs, of Spicknard, of y bone of a Harts hart, of Cloues, of Cubebes, of Laurell leaues, of Setwall, of Baulme, of Lignum Aloes, of Basill seedes, of eche halfe a dramme, of Muske, of Amber, and of Safron, of eche halfe a scruple: bray euerie thing and make a little bag of Crimosine sarcenet, and vse to weare it vnder the left brest,

For

For the tooth ache.

Take of long Pepper, white pepper, Cubebes, Staphisager, of the rindes of y roots of Hulberie trees, of the rindes of the rootes of Mandrake, of the rindes of the rootes of Taphers, of Belitorie, of Benbane, of eche two drammes, braye all these together, and boyle them in sistene ounces of red wyne, vntill one halfe of the wine be consumed: then straine it, and with the said decoction being warme wash the teeth.

To mitigate euery kinde of grieffe.

Take of oyle of yellow Violets, of oyle of sweete Almonds, of oyle of Sisamine, & fresh butter, of ech one ounce and a halfe, of poudred Saffron one ounce, of white Ware one ounce and a halfe, of Dill seedes, of Camomill flowers, and of the fat of a Duck, of eche two ounces, thre whites of raw Egges: dissolue the oyle and the ware with the fat, and alter mire with them the other ingredience being poudred verie subtilly, and so make an oyntment.

Another for the same.

Take of oyle Olive six ounces, of Saffron two drammes, six yelks of raw Egges, mire them altogether, and then take of Barly flower, of the flower of Amidum, of ech thre drammes, of freshe butter halfe an ounce, of Bdellium, two drammes, of wine that is sodden, foure ounces: boyle all these saide things in a Leaden vessell, vntill they become thicke, and applie therof hote vnto the grieffe.

To heale the disease called Gonorrea.

Take of Fenegreke seedes, and boyle them in water vnto the consumation of the thirde part. And giue vnto the patient for the space of thre or foure dayes, foure ounces therof to drinke euery morning, and he shall be cured.

Gonorrea,
signifieth
the fluxe of
naturall
seede of
man or wo-
man going
away vn-
wittingly.

℞.iij.

Against

The fourth and last part

Against the fluxe of the bodie.

Take of Origanum, of Sumack, of Birtels, of Corianders, of Camomill flowres, of eche one handfull : of Pomegranate flowres, with the ryndes and fruite, of the sedes of Roses, of eche halfe a handfull : of the pilles of Treos rotes, of the rotes of Mulberies, and of the rotes of Virga pastoris, of eche two handfuls : bray euerie thing a littell, and cause them to be koyled in red wine so long, that the wine be cleane consumed : these things being put into a fine little bagge, let the diseased person set himselfe thereon, and let the bagge be as hote as he may suffer it.

A medicine to heale the flux of the liuer.

Take of Agrimonie one handfull, of Squinant two handfuls, of Spicknard, of Liqueris, of eche halfe a handfull, of Mace, of Masticke, of eche halfe an ounce : of Lignum Aloes three drammes of Myrobolani Emblici, and Chebuli, of ech one dramme and a halfe, of Bole Armenia, of Lapis hematitis, of Terra sigillata, of eche sixe drammes : of Coriander sedes preperated one ounce and a halfe, of Spodium, two drammes, of drie Roses one ounce, of the flower of Barlie two ounces, of the filings of Iron preperated one dramme, of the compound of the three kindes of Saunders made without Camphora, halfe an ounce, of oyle of Masticke, and of Birtels, of eche as much as sufficeth. Powder the aforesaid herbs & parch the Myrobolani a little, and being finely beaten, take the other things being also in powder, and adding therevnto the oyles, put them altogether in a vessell on the fier, and make therewith a plaister, which you shall applie vnto the right side, so that it maye reach from the brest vnto the stomacke.

Myrobolani, a kinde of fruite growing in India, like vnto plummes, of which be diuers sorts, they are to be had at the Apotheearies.

To stop the flowers of a woman.

Take of vnhusked Lentilles, one pounce, of Bursa pastoris, and of Plantine, of eche three handfuls, of Asses dung, and
of

of the secretes of Alexis.

9

of Coates dung dried, of eche one ounce & a halfe, of Olibanum, and of Dragons blood of eche two lye drammes, of drie Mintes, of Acacia, of Hipoquistidos, of Licium, of eche one ounce, of Gellum, foure ounces, of whites of Egges five, of Beane flower three ounces, of the iuice of Plantine as much as sufficeth, make a plaister in this maner: take the Lentils and the dungs grossely beaten, and mixe them with the iuice, but let the Gellum remaine infused in vinegar a whole daye, and after mixe it with the other ingredience.

Gesse, a kinde of plaister called in Latine Gypsum.

Against the disease Gonorrhœa.

Take of mundified Liqueris, of Alchechengi berries, of Zuiubes, of the rootes of marsh Malloves, of eche halfe an ounce, of Mellon seedes one ounce, of the iuice of Liqueris five drammes, braye them a little, and boyle them in foure pintes of water of Mellons, and Alchechengi, vntill the fourth part of the water be consumed, and being strayned, keape it to giue vnto the sicke to drinke.

An excellent sirope to heale the French pockes.

Take of the wood of Lignum vitæ foure ounces, and of the barke nine ounces, of Keubarbe two drammes: of Cardus benedictus, two ounces, of the water of Bettony, of Lupils, of Barlie, and of old Malmesie, of eche foure pounds: of Sene of Alexandria, foure ounces, bruse the foresaide thinges, and let them stande infused in the waters and the Malmesie a whole night: then let them boyle vnto the consummation of the third part, and being taken from the fire let it be strayned, of which decoction you must drinke foure ounces morning and Evening, foure houres before meate: alwayes prouided that the partie which is sicke be purged before he obserue the diet.

A plaister to heale the drop sic.

Take of the Dung of a Coate dried one pounce, of Conmin two drammes, of the rootes of wilde Cucumbers, of Nightshade,

C. f.

shade,

The fourth and last part

Shade, of ech two ounces, of Barlie meale one pounce, of Vinegar wherein Iron is quenched, as much as sufficeth, make a plaister with boyling the rotes in Lix, and laye it on the bellie.

Against red spots in the skinne.

D Still water of Cresses in the end of May, and being mixed with honie. Dip therin pieces of Linnen cloth, and lay them vpon the foresaide spottes, and as they drie, dip them agayne and laye them on the spots, and you shall see the effect. If you buy the seede, and mixe it with vinegar, and put it vpon the said disease, it doth the like.

To stay heare that it fall not away.

Take the iuice of Cresses, and annoynt the roots of the heares and they will not fall. The like effect shall you see if you wash them with the decoction of the rotes of Nightshade, and of Mustard seede boyled in wine: or else the washing of them with the iuice of the stalkes of Phillirea, which also causeth where it is fallen, to grow againe.

A remedie against pimples or spottes in the face.

Take a quantitie of the seedes of Nigella well brayed, and mixe them with flower and hony, and make thereof a liment, wherewith you must annoynt the spots at night when you go to bed, & in the morning wash them with Persly water.

To remedie a fretting itch and rough or scalie spots.

Take a quantitie of Nigella seedes, a little brused, and boyle them in vinegar vntill the decoction come to a substance of thicknesse, then adde therevnto of oyle of Nuts, and make it in manner of an oymntment, with the which annoynt the place at night when you go to bed. The like effect is scene by vsing the meale of Orobo mixed with the iuice of the rotes of Dionie.

To

To make heare to grow againe.

TAke of the kernels of Hasill nuts, and being well stamped, mixe them with the grease of a Swine, and of a Beare, and annoynt the bare place,

A remedie against the falling away of heare, called
in Italian Aree.

TAke of the meate of Walnuts, and chewe it well in your mouth, then take it out, and presently lay it on the place.

A remedie to heale Chilblaines which are properly in the
ioyntes of the fingars through colde, called
in Italian, Bugunze, or the itch.

Boile in water the seedes of Orobo a little brused, and if with the decoction you bath the Chilblaines, they shall be healed, but if you wash the whole body, it will take away the itche. The like effect to remedie the Chilblaines, is made with the Laues of Verbene, brayed with the sewet or grease of a Swine.

To heale beatings or brusings.

TAke of Paritorie, of Malloines, of Wormwood, of Motherwort, of Percellie, of hulled Beanes, and boyle them in water, and then being taken out, frie them in a frying pan, and in the ende boyle them in newe wine sodden, and make thereof a plaister. The like effect doth the water of wilde Time distilled through a Limbeck, in the which you must wet peeces of Linnen cloth, and then applie them vnto the grieffe or soze.

To purge the fleume of the Matrix.

TAke the leaues and stalkes of Paritorie in the ende of May, and being brayed, distill them through a Limbeck, and you shall giue of the water vnto the woman to drinke fasting thre ounces morning and Euening continually by the space of eight or ten dayes: it is an opener also of the opilations or stoppings
C.ij. of

The fourth and last part

of the liuoz, and milte, and purgeth the reynes and bladder.

A remedy against the pestilence.

TAke of the rootes of Dog Fenell, and make them in powder, and giue thereof vnto the sicke person, the quantitie of a crowne to drinke, being dissolued in vinegar if he feele a great heate, but if he feele rigoz or coldnesse, giue it him with Wine, and it will driue away the popson: which is supposed also to be done by Pimpernel, if the rootes be boyled in wine, and giuen vnto the sicke person to drinke.

To heale the Ptificke.

TAke of Pimpernel brayed in powder two ounces, of the water of greene Pimpernell newlye distilled, and of sugar as much as shalbe sufficient, and make a Lectuarie, which the sicke person shal vse, by taking two drammes at a time. Vnto the like effect is giuen the water of Acruene, and for the difficultie of taking breath.

*Dysintēria
and Diar-
rhea, are
perillous
fluxes with
excoriati-
ons and ra-
sing of the
bowels, cal-
led bloody
fluxes.*

To remedie the diseases called Dissintēria and Diarrhea, and the bloudie fluxe of women.

TAke of the stone called Hematitis, of Boale Armenia, of sche a dramme, let them be finely poudzed and grinded vpon a Marble stone, and being well medled with two ounces of Plantine water, you shall giue it vnto the sicke to drinke.

Against the rednesse of the face and nose.

Distill in Balneo Maria, the floures of Applegrests, which you must gather when they are well opened, and with the water which shall be distilled therof, you shall Morning and Evening wash the places.

To heale the Pleurisey and putri-
faction of the matrix.

TAke and distill in the ende of May the herbe called Burnet, and of the water which you shall make, cause the sicke person

of the secretes of Alexis.

13

son to drinke Morning and Euening foure ounces, and with-
in short space he shalbe healed.

Against the difficultie of taking breath and opilation
of the liuer and lunges, and a vche-
ment cough,

TAke of the herbe called *Liuerwort*, or *Lungwort*, and drie
it, and put therevnto of *Anise seedes*, of the lunges of a *Fore*
dried in the aire, and of *fennell seedes*, of *Liqueris*, of *Enula*,
of *Gynger*, of eche like quantitie, the aforesaide thinges being
well brayed, you must searce them finely, and put therevnto of
sugar the weyght of them all, and make thereof a *Lectuarie*,
whereof the patient must drinke morning and Euening.

To make heare grow againe where it is fallen away.

TAke of the leaues of *Kadishes*, and boyle them in water
with asmuch more of the rootes of *Dog fennell*, vntill they
be well sodden, and with the decoction, you shall washe the pla-
ces from whence they be fallen.

To prouoke sweate and to heale the plague.

TAke of the herbe called *Kape*, with the rootes of *Plantine* the
lesser, and knot grasse, of eche halfe a handfull, braye them
wel, and boyle them in vinegar, & straine them thorow a linnen
cloth, wherof being giuen vnto the sicke person to drinke when
he goeth to bed, causeth him to sweate out all euill humors.

Against the paine of the liuer, stomacke, and milt.

TAke of the oyle of *Roses* foure ounces, of *Raponticum*, in
pouder halfe an ounce, of *Waxe* as much as sufficeth, and
make thereof a playster, which you must applye hote vnto the
place of the grieffe.

To heale Ringwormes, or the Morpew.

TAke of the leaues of *Elders*, of *Eleborus niger*, & of *Wine*
tempered with vinegar and honye, and adding therevnto a
C.ij. little

The fourth and last part

little of a squill, boyle them, and then annoint the grieffe.

*Nausea,
disposition
or will to
vomit, lo-
thing or
abhorring
of things.*

Against the disease called Nausea.

TAke of the herbe called Sauorie, being finely beaten, and let it be supped fasting with a new layd egge rearely roasted, and it will doe the effect.

To cause the naturall places of women to purge.

Die of the herbe called Tansey, and being very finely bray-
ed, giue therof to drinke in Wine the quantitie of halfe an
ounce.

To heale the hoarenesse and streightnesse of the
brest occasioned of euill humors.

TAke of Taxus barbatus, of Fennell, and of Miquelee, of
each like quantitie, and boyle them in water or wine, vntill
they be tenderlye sodden, then straine them thoroowe a Linnen
cloth, and mire them with sugar, and giue thereof vnto the sicke
person to drinke.

A remedie to cause a woman to bring forth the deade
creature, or the skin that the childe is wrap-
ped in, called in Italian Secunda.

TAke the roots of white Diptamus, of Gentian, of Aristolo-
gia rotunda, of each like quantitie: bray them into powder,
and mire therewith the iuice of Diptamus, and put therevnto of
Artemesia powdered, and making thereof suppositories, applye
them vnto the necke of the Matrix.

To cure the distillation of vrine.

TAke of Epithimus what quantitie you thinke good, and
boyle it in good wine, and oyle olive, and then taking it out of
the vessell, lay it hote betwene the scull and the priuie mem-
bers, and he shalbe healed.

Against rednesse and dropping of the eyes.

TAke of the blossomes which growe out of the plantes of the Beanes before they be yellow, and distill them in Balneo Mariæ, and take of the saide water, and drop thereof into the eyes at night, and it will drie by all superfluous humiditie, and remedie the rednesse. The water of Taxus barbatus worketh the like effect in washing the eyes therewith. It helpeth likewise to washe the eyes with the water of Tormentill, into which is put a little of prepared Tutia.

To remedie the broken coddess of children.

TAke of the rootes of Enula in the ende of May, or betwene the middelt of Julie and September, and of the water of them, being distilled thorow a Lembeck, cause the sick to drinke two or thre ounces, both morning and Evening.

Against the bitings of mad Dogges.

TAke of the rootes of Gentian one dramme, of Mirtha two drammes, of the eies of burnt Crabbes two drammes, boile altogither in wine, and being strayned, giue a cup full thereof thre mornings continually vnto the partle that is bitten. Then wash the wound with sea water: but first you must laye some of the powder thereon to draw out the putrified blood.

To remedie the vntemperate heate of the liuer.

TAke of Liuertwort, of Garden and wilde Endiue, of eche a handfull, of Mayden heare halfe a handfull, boyle them in water with a little sugar, and being clarified, put vnto the decoction a little of the wine of Pomegranates of an indifferent taste, and giue the partle to drinke therof certaine dayes.

To expell sadnesse.

TAke of the herbe called Cranes beke, of Kew, of Pulegium, of eche like quantitie, bray them into powder, and with sugar make little morsels and vse them.

C.iiij.

To

The fourth and last part

To remedie an olde inueterated cough.

TAke of dried Horehounde three poundes, put it into a newe glased earthen pan, and put therevnto ten poundes of fountaine water, and boyle it vntill the thirde part be consumed, then straine it into another pan, and put therevnto of good honie one pound and a halfe, and of the pouder of pepper halfe an ounce: and then boyle it againe so long that the thirde part be consumed, and it become thicke. Keepe it in a vessell of glasse, of the which the sicke person shall take morning and euening, and at middaye, a spoonefull at a time.

Against the paine of the stomacke and the disease called Nausea.

TAke of Rue, of Smalage, of Dill, and of Comin, of ech like quantitie: boyle them in a ponde and a halfe of wine, then put therevnto of olde oyle three pound, boile it againe, and being taken from the fire, you shall dip therein so much of vnwashed woll as shall be sufficient to compasse the stomacke: and the diseased person beyng layd vpright, you shall laye it vpon him, and after one houre you shall take awaye the saide woll, and make it cleane, and annoint the patient againe with Oleum Nardinum, and then cause him to walke a little.

To remedie the stinking or chappes of the toes.

TAke and boyle fresh Weale in Vinegar, and put it into the chappes, or else rub the place with the pouder of Mircha, or Beniamin finely brayed.

Against the paine of the stomacke.

TAke a quantitie of greene Peach leaues well brayed, and mixe therewith olde grease being verie well purified, then spread it vpon a linnen cloth, and applie it vnto the stomacke in manner of a playster.

To heale the perillous flux and excoriation or rasing
of the bowels, called Dysintiria.

TAke the spinie part of an hedgehog, and burne it, then beat
it into powder, and if the sicke person be without an Ague,
giue him it to drinke with wine, but hauing an Ague giue it
with water, and by the space of sixe dayes continually you shall
cause him to drinke one of the saide heades, and he shalbe hole:
or else take of the rennet of an Hare the quantitie of an Hasill
nut dissolued in wine or Coates milke, and giue it the sicke per-
son to drinke: or else take a liue Hare, and hauing cut the throte
thereof, take that hote bloud, and boyle it in broth, and cause
the sicke to eate thereof, considering notwithstanding, that if
the sicke person auoyde bloud downeward, to braye the toppes
of Male Pettels, and of the iuice mixed with colde water or Vi-
negar, you shall giue therof to drinke thre dayes continuallye
vnto the sicke person.

Against the Cholike.

TAke a greene Plouer, and burne it with his fethers, and of
the ashes you shall giue the sicke to drinke: or else take of
Mintes as much as you may holde in thre fingers, of Fennell
seedes two ounces, powder them, and giue therof to drinke vn-
to the sicke person one dramme in sixe ounces of warme wine.

A remedie for him whose fundiment is out, to
cause it to abide in.

WAshe it as often as it cometh forth with warme wine, in
the which is boyled Veruene, and mixe it with a little
Lie, which is not verie strong. It helpeth also to annoint it with
liquide Pitch, and so put in.

To heale broken Kibes.

TAke and lay vpon them the lunges of a Kamme: or else the
ashes of Wattes, or Kattes, or of earthwormes mixed with
D. j. oyle

The fourth and last part

oyle and layd vpon the soze. It helpeth also to take the ashes of the teeth of an horse, and lay it on them. If they be not broken, lay vpon them Allum brayed with vinegar.

To draw out thornes or any other thing fastened in the flesh.

Laye vpon the place a sponge or locke of wooll washed in hote urine, and it shall doe the effect: or else take the bodie or head of a Lucert opened in the midst, and layd vpon the place. To doe the like effect, take nettle rootes brayed with salt, and laye them on the hurt: or else the rootes of Agrimonie brayed and layde thereon.

To take away Wartes.

When you kill a Pigge, washe the Wartes with that hote bloud, letting it drie vpon them, then presently after washe them, and they will be hole.

To remedie the stinking of the mouth.

A Custome to take of this mixture following, that is to saye, of Pulegium dried, of Serpillum or Origanum, of eche lyke quantitie, cause them to be finely poudred and mixed with Honie, and when you go to bedde, wash your mouth with good wine, in the which Masticke is boyled, or else washe it with good wine, in the which are sodden the leaues of Cinquefolie.

To remedie the paine of the loynes.

Take of quicke Sulphur what quantitie you thinke good, and being brayed into poudre mixe it with the fatte, or se wet of what beast you shall thinke good, and then annoint. It helpeth also to take the seedes of wilde Mintes brayed, and mixed with Wheat flower, lay it on them: or else to bray the greene leaues of Ferola in wine, and to laye them thereon.

*Ferola, is
an herbe
like vnto
big Fen-
nell, it
may be cal-
led Fennel
Giant, or
herbe Sa-
gapenc.*

To

To remedie the difficultie of pyssing and paine
of the bladder.

TAke of Pulegium, of Spikenarde, of Folium, of echlype
quantitie: being somewhat brayed, you shall put them into
a little bag, and being warme, applie it vnto the grieffe. It hel-
peth also to take Ho:chounde, boyled in wine and water, and
being strayned, giue it vnto the sicke person to drinke.

To heale one that cannot keepe his water.

TAke of Snayles called Africani, that is, such as are with-
out their shelles, and being burned, giue the partie often-
times to drinke thereof in wine. It helpeth also to drinke the
braines of an Hare in wine, & to eat the reines of the said beast.

To remedie the comming out of the Matrix.

FIRST you must dissolue with the iuice of wormwood Aromati-
cal spices, as Gallia muschata, & Lignum Aloes, and ther-
with annoint vnder the Paul. Then take Kew, Castor, Arte-
melia, of ech like quantitie, boyle them in good wine vntill two
parts be consumed, and being strained, giue thereof to drinke.
Then cause the Matrix to be put in with ones handes verpe
softly, and cause hir to be set in a bath in the which are boyled, of
Koses, of Pomegranat flowers, called Balaustie, of Sumack,
of the rindes of Pomegranates, of Galles, of Mirtels, of the
leaves and inward barke of an Oke, and of Cipres nuts.

To heale the itch and hardnesse of the Matrix.

TAke of Camphora, of Litharge, of Baye berries, as much
as you thinke good, and with the white of an Egge, make a
suppositorie, and put it into the Matrix. The powder of Fene-
greke mixed with the bloude of a Goose, and annointing the
place therewith, healeth the hardnesse of the Matrix.

The fourth and last part

To remedie the windinesse of the Matrix.

TAke of Gallowes, of Pellitorie of the wall, and being boyled in water, make a bathe for the woman, and after you shall put upon hir bodie this plaister following being warme.

Take of the iuice of Taxus barbatus, and of Wapes, and being mixed with the Meale of Barlie, make therof a plaister.

To heale the paine of the head, occasioned through the French disease.

TAke of Aloes Epaticke, one ounce, of the rootes of Pimpernell, and Buglosse, of eche a handfull, boyle all these in three pintes of water, vntill two parts thereof be consumed, and that which remaineth, you shall deuide in foure partes to giue him in steade of a sirop, it will purge him, and cease the paine.

To cause heare to grow where it is fallen away.

TAke and burne Acornes of an Oke, and mixe the powder with the fat of a Beare, and annoint the place.

To remedie eyes that be bloud shot.

TAke of the milke of a Goat that is bloud warme, and therewith fomentate the eyes: or else bray the leaues of Verbena, with a little salt, and therewith emplaster the eyes, that all the night they may be shut, and the day following take it awaye, and continuing thus certaine dayes, he shall be hole.

To heale the flux of the bodie and spitting of bloud.

TAke of Gum Dragant, Gum Arabicke, of Sanguis Draconis, of Wole Armenia, Amidum, of Spodium, of eche foure scruples: of the stone called Hematitis grounded vpon a Marble, of the iuice of Plantin, of Poppie, of Mumia, of Acatia, of Hipoquistidos, of eche three drammes, of sirrop of Roses as much as sufficeth, meddle them well together, and make therof a lectuarie

To

To remedie the Ptificke.

Braye Bettonie, and mire it with Honie, and make therof a lectuarie : or else beate Wine Apple kirkels, which are clean and new, and with soden wine, and clarified Hony, labor them so long in the Porter, that they come vnto the forme of Hony, and vse to take thereof. It helpeth also, to take the lunges and hart of a wilde gosse boyled, and to eate thereof.

An oyntment to heale the stiffenesse or shrinking of sinowes, called Spasmus, comming of a wound taken of some venemous beast.

TAke of the meale of Line seedes, of the meale of Barlie, and of Orobi, of eche thre ounces, of the meale of Beanes one ounce, of Honye a pounce : of white vinegar thre ounces : of hard Pitch sixe ounces : of Swines grease thre ounces, mire all together, and make therof an oyntment.

To make milke come into a womans breasts.

TAke Dill and boyle it well in water, and of the decoction you shall giue vnto the woman to drinke morning and evening foure ounces at a time, and it will doe the effect.

To remedie the disease called in Italian Fuoco saluatico, and in English S. Anthonies fire.

TAke of Burre rootes, and of Sage leaues, and braye them verie well, and make therof a plaister which you must laye vpon the soze.

A verie excellent remedie against winde in the left side, called in Italian Melancholia mirachiale.

TAke of red Rose leaues sixe ounces, of Ciperus five drams, of Cloues, of Asarum, of Mastick, of Spicknarde, of eche sixe drammes, of Hace, of Cardamomes, of Nutmegs, of eche one dramme, braye and mire them together : Then take of My-

D.ij.

robolanes

The fourth and last part

robolanes called Emblici one pounce, the which you must boyle in seuen pintes of water, vntill two parts therof be consumed, straine it and put vnto the decoction one pound of Hony, then boyle it againe, vntill it be as thicke as Hony, then put it vnto the spices before mentioned, and mire them together with a spatter made of Willow, or of a Pomecitron tree, and aromatize it with halfe a scruple of Muske, and vse it in electuarie.

Another for the same.

TAke of Capillus Veneris, called in English Maiden heare, of Buglosse, of Keisons, of eche one handfull, of Lignum Aloes, of Spicknarde, of Masticke, of eche two drammes, of Epithimum, of Polipodie, of Borage, of eche halfe an ounce, of the iuice of Pome royals, one ounce and a halfe, of Sugar two pounds, make therof a sirop, and aromatize it with white Amber, and vse it.

To remedie the want of sleepe through frenesie.

Shaue away the heare with a Rasor, and annoint the heade with the froth or some which swimmeth vpon Creame, and he shall sleepe sozthwith.

To heale the falling sicknesse.

TAke of the Lungs of a Wolfe, and washe them with good red wine, then boyle them, and dresse them with Cordiall spices, and giue it in meate vnto the sicke person, and he shalbe healed: or else take of Opoponack, of Castoreum, of Sanguis draconis, of Antimonie, of ech like quantitie, bray them and giue therof vnto the sicke person two scruples, in what manner you will, and this shall be the quantitie whensoever he taketh it, and you shall see the successe therof to be maruellous.

*Castoreum
in English
signifieth
the Beuer
stones
much vsed
in medi-
cine.*

To heale the trembling or shaking of the members.

Annoynt the crowne of the heade and the places that are grieued with oyle of Cinnamonde, and cause the diseased person

of the secretes of Alexis.

23

person to take two drammes of the water that is made of mang
oz Swines bloud, brought vnto putrifaction with Aqua vita,
and after distilled, and of this you must giue him to drinke ma-
ny times in a Moneth.

To remedie the teares, or itch of the eyes.

TAke of Aloes Epatici, two drammes, infuse it in swæte
wine, and of Rose water, as with the rest will fill a Cup:
and therewith washe the eyes, oz else fomentate them with the
water of Stecados.

To heale the sounding of the eares.

TAke of the leaues of Nightshade, and taking out of the iuice
distil therof into the eares. Also take h̄ oile of Irinum, mixed
with Vinegar, and put thereof hote into the eares. Likewise
take Eleborus halfe sodden in Vinegar, and being put into the
eares, it healeth the paine. Also take the iuice of white onyons,
and mixe it with like quantitie of hony, and put therof into the
eares. The like effect is done with the iuice of Leekes mixed
with womans milke, and put therof into the eares.

To remedie the yoxe or hicket.

TAke of the iuice of Quinces, and of hony, of eche one pound
and a halfe, of Vinegar thirtene ounces and a halfe, boyle
them together, and put therevnto of Ginger thre ounces, of
white Pepper one ounce, and vse it. Or else braye Kefwe and
dissolue it in white wine, and drinke it. It helpeth also to take
Comin seedes, oz Daucus, oz Spica Celtica, oz Pulegium, gi-
uen in drinke.

To remedie the beating, trembling of the bodie
and the disease called Sincope.

TAke of Costus, of Folium, of Calamus Aromaticus, of *Sincope*
Cloues, of eche one ounce, of Galles, of Acatia, of Rose *signifieth*
leaues, of Spodium, of the Ruts of India, of Olibanum, of *swounding.*
D.iiij. eche

The fourth and last part

each halfe an ounce, beate them and scarce them, and with the iuice of Quinces well sodden make thereof a lectuarie with sugar, of the which you shall giue vnto the sicke person the quantitie of an Hasill nut at a time.

To drie vp the milke of the brestes.

Bath the brests with the decoction that is made with h leaues of Coleworts: or else annoint with the iuice of Plantine the heades or teates of the brests, and it will drie them presently.

To make soft or flagging brests to become hard.

Take the shelles of a Partridge egges, and braye them well, and mixe them with yelow ware, and annoint the brestes: or else annoint the heads of the brests with the first mensstruous blood of a woman, and it will haue effect.

To remedie the vomiting of children.

Take a quantitie of dried Kew, and halfe as much Incense, mixe them and make therof a powder, and giue it to be drunken with sirrop of Roses, or Wine.

To remedie the paine of the stomacke which happeneth with sharpe belkings.

CAuse the sicke person to take a dramme or two of Agarici trociscati in forme of Pills, or otherwise, then let him drinke a litle wine, and he shall be hole.

To remedie the blood or milke engendred in the stomack.

*Posca,
a drinke
made of
Grapes af-
ter they be
pressed.*

Give the party a quantity of h iuice of Smalage with hony: or else giue him to drinke Asa fetida, with Gum Serapine in wine well watered, the quantitie of halfe a dram at a time. Aboue al remedies this helpeth, to drinke the milke or rennet of an Hare: or else the flowers of the herbe Heliocriso, or Posca.

To

To remedie the opilation of the liuer.

CAuse the sicke person to cate amongst his meates drie figs with Pepper : or else giue him to eat the seedes of Cuscuta, preserued with fine sugar.

To heale the Iaudice.

TAke Zue when it hath flowers, and boyle it in white wine, which is neyther to fower noz to swete, and giue it the sicke person to drinke seuen mornings fasting. It helpeth also to giue him to drinke foure ounces of the herbe called Cinquefolio :

To remedie an olde paine of the liuer, and of the bellie and sides, with the short ribbes called Hypochondrium.

TAke Wormwoode and boyle it in wine, and put vnto the said wine, oyle of Spits, or of Spiknarde, and annoint the place.

Hypochondrium, the fore parte of the bellie and sides, about the

To reamedie the hardnesse of the Liuers, with the Iaudice.

TAke of oyle of Roses one ounce and a halfe, of the iuyce of Wormwoode, of Olium nardinum, and Masticke, of eche halfe an ounce, of the pouder of Squinantum of Spodium of Cassia lignea, of Cauda equian, of eche two drammes, of wax as much as sufficeth, and make thereof an oyntment, with the which you shall annoint vpon the liuer, with your hande, being first washed with vinegar : and your stomacke with your hand, being annointed before with oyle of Mallick.

short ribs, and about the nauill, vnder which lyeth the Liuer, and Spline.

To heale the flixe of Vrine.

TAke of Spodium of Lignum Balsamum of Costus, of saunders, of Porcelane seedes, of gum Dragant, of gum Arabick, of Amidum, of the rotes of Rubea Tinctorum of Berberies, of the seedes of Endiue, of bole Armenick, of eche foure drammes, of Sugar one ounce. Beate all these things and

C. f.

scarse

The fourth and last part

searce them, and make a lectuarie thereof with honie of Roses, as much as suffiseth, of the which you shall cause the person to take euerie morning, one ounce. Then annoynt the backe, and the place of the raines with Triacle, and Rose water, mixed together. To remedie this grieffe is commended also, Porcelane, Pomegranets, and Burla Pastoris giuen in meates.

To prouoke vrine.

*Serpillum
is wilde
Time.*

*Carlina is
wild Har-
sicbokes.*

Give the seedes of Serpillum vnto the sicke person to drinke in white wine: or else boyle in water the rootes of Carlina, and make him to drinke thereof. It helpeth presently to giue him to drinke in wine the rootes of Filipendola, or else the seeds of Trifollie.

To remedie the burning of the vrine.

Take of the seedes of Citrons, and Gourdes the huskes taken away, of eche foure drammes, of Lettice seedes, and Porcelane seedes, of eche two drammes, of the iuice of Liqueris one dramme, of Roses halfe a dramme, of Acorus one dramme, of the fruit of Spirtelles, and of Lentils mundisfelde, of eche one scruple. Braye all these together, and with the iuice of Porcelane make little rounde cakes, wayting a dramme a peece, of the which you must giue one at a time vnto the sicke person to drinke. It helpeth also to vse Sebestians in meates: or else the seedes of Lettice and of Porcelane eaten in good quantitie with Sugar, or giuen in drinke.

To remedie the paine of the Bladder.

Boyle in water the leaues of Lawrell, and being taken out, put them in a bagge, vpon the which the sicke person must sit as long as it is hote. Or else boyle smallage, and straine it, and giue him foure ounces thereof to drinke with the flowers of wilde Commin, and he shall be healed.

To

To heale the Collick.

TAKE of Sentoze the lesser, of Camomill, of Kew, of Dill, of eche one handfull, of Annis seedes, of Fennell, of Commin, of Carawaies, of Ameos, of Bay berries, of eche halfe a handfull, of the pulpe of Coloquintida bounde in a peece of Linnen cloth two drammes, of fault Gemma one dramme and a halfe, boyle all those aforesaide things in as much water as shall suffice: then take of the decoction being strayned one pounce, of oyle of Kew thre ounces, and of oyle Benedictum one ounce, and make thereof a Clister. It helpeth also to take fasting one dramme of this confection following. Take of dried Kew ten drammes, of Ameos, of Commin, of Origanum, of Perseley, of bitter Almonds, of Pepper, of Calamint, of Daucus, of long pepper, of Calamus Aromaticus, of eche two drammes, of Bay berries, of Castor, of gum Serapine, of Dpoponacke, of eche thre drammes, make a lectuary with hony: the which hath not his like to dissolue windinesse, or ventositie.

To remedie the Flixie of the bodie.

TAKE a quantitie of the middle red barke or rinde of a Chestnut tree, and boile it in water vntill two partes of the tree be consumed: and giue that which remaineth vnto the sicke person to drinke.

Another for the same.

TAKE of Myrtle berries finely beaten twelue drammes, of Rose leaues, of Spodium, of Sumacke, of the thre kindes of Saunders, of Balauitie, of gum Arabick, of eche one dram and a halfe, of the rindes of Pomgranats burned seuen drammes of Coriander seedes infused in Vineger and burned foure drammes of Sozell seedes, of Plantin, of Roses, of eche two drammes, bray them and wash them with the iuyce of Agresta, or of Quinces, and Vineger, then drie it and after mire the powders with the miva of Quinces and Vineger, and make thereof a Lectuarie.

To remedie the strayninges called in
Italian Pondera.

Pondera,
signifieth

a great de-
sire to go to
the stoole
without
effiect.

TAke Coleworts, and boile them in water, then take them out
and drie them in oyle, and cause the sicke person to sit ouer it.

Another,

TAke and put vpon coales in a hole, a Bason in the which is
Colophonie, Frankincense, and Myrrour, of eche lyke
quantitie: and let him sit ouer it, to receiue the fume which pro-
cedeth from vnder him.

Secunda or
Secundina,

is the skin
wherin the
childe is
wrapped in.

To prouoke the flowers, and the Secunda
vnto women.

TAke the heades of Carlick, and boyle them in water, and
cause the woman to sit ouer it, to receyue the fume from
beneath.

Another for the same.

TAke Cassia Lignea, and Rubea Tinctorum, and the black
rynde of Cassia Fistula, beaten into verie fine powder, and
giue the quantitie of a dramme thereof to drinke at once. The
flowers of Policaria brayed, and dissolved in white wine, being
giuen to drinke worke the like effect.

An other most excellent remedie for the same.

TAke of Gentiana, of Pulegium, of eche two drammes, of
Nigella one dramme, of drie Figges as much as sufficeth:
make a suppositoie and put it into the place of nature, and it
will prouoke the flowers without grieffe.

To remedie the paine of the Matrix appostumated
through grosse humors.

TAke and boyle the rootes of Aristologia Longa, in water,
and with the decoction bath the place of the grieffe: It hel-
peth

perth also to doe the lyke, the rootes or fruite of Zeneper.

To heale the paine of the matrix happened through winde.

Annoynt the place with oyle of Cinamond, myxed with oyle and common ware, or else giue vnto the woman to drinke, of the rootes of Doronici or of Ciperus, with good white wine, the quantitie of a dramme at a tyme.

To heale the prefocation of the matrix.

Annoynt the necke within the matrix with oyle of Marge-
rinn, or with Olium Mustellinum, or with the oyle of white Lillies, in the which is dissolued a little Huske.

To remedie the comming out of the matrix.

Employster the matrix with the leaues of Petles, and it will bring it vnto his place: or else take of Bitumen, that is, of *Bitume, is a certayne glewic earth* Aspaltum two partes, of Dre dung one parte, bray them and make a fumigation vnder it. *soude in the partes ab*

To remedie the itche of the purse of the testicles.

Annoynt the place first with the iuyce of Malwozt which is warme, and when it shall be drie of it selfe, vpon it annoynt with oyle of Roses wrought a long space vpon a plate of leade with a pestell of lead. Or else take of gum Dragant, of Sulfur Citrine, of Litarge, of eche like quantitie, bray them well and mixe them with Vinegar, putting therevnto a little Opium, and therewith annoynt the diseased place. *about Babi- lon, which is called al- so Aspal- tum.*

To heale the paine of the Hemerhodes.

Annoynt the place with Liquide Uernice, and presently it will helpe, or else take the yolke of an egge, and of the fat of an Henne which is made liquide, with a little oyle of Roses and Saffron, and mixe them all in a Potinger which must stand in colde water, and therewith annoynt the place.

E.ij.

To

The fourth and last part

To remedie the hardnesse or stifnesse of
the ioyntes.

TAke of the dregges of Olium Irinum, and of the oyle of
Lynseades, of the Muscillage of Fenegreke, of the fat of a
Ducke, of the marrow of the shankes of a Calfe, of the rootes of
wilde Cucumbers, of the grease of a blacke Henne, of Armo-
niacke, of eche like quantitie, dissolue the Armoniacke wth
oyle and waxe, and putting ther vnto the other things, make an
oyntment. It helpeth also to annoynt the diseased with the oyle
of Trifolie when it is rype.

To heale the Sciatica.

After the purging of the bodie, it is very good to draw blood
from the foote of the diseased side by the vaine Gallcole,
which is vpon the instep, and then to put vpon the Sciatica a
peece of linnen cloth bathed in Aqua vitæ. It helpeth also to an-
noynt the place with oyle of Iuie drawne out by Alchemistri.
The disease is also cured by eating fryed Iuie in Frytters the
space of nine dayes fasting. The like effect is scene by taking
the rootes of Tormentill being finely brayed, and ministrd in
the Winter, with Iuie water, and in the Sommer with con-
serue of Roses. It is in vse also to take two partes of sea water,
and one part of good white Wine, and a dramme of the powder
of the rynds of soltre Pomegranates, and being mixed to make
thereof a glister, and it will heale the grieffe.

To remedie the griefes, and inueterated
swellinges of the knees.

TAke of Coates dung, and mix it with the meale of barley, and
make a playster with Vinegar and water, and put it vpon
the swelling.

To take away swellings after the Goute ceaseth.

TAke of the ashes of burned Oyster shelles, and of the ashes
of Sponges, and of Dodder, as muche as you thinke good,
boyle

boyle them in sharpe wine with a little water, and therewith wash the fete: but first you must fomentate them with a peece of a milstone burned and quenched in vineger. It helpeth also to fomentate the place with the decoction of scichwozte and to emplaster the same.

To driue away venimous Beastes.

TAke Bdelium, Serapine, Piche, Hartes horne, or the hoefe of a Goate, or Brimstone & Incense, and perfume the place: the like effect is done by smoking the place with the hoefe of an Asse.

To take away spottes out of the skinne.

Annoynt them with the warme blood of a blacke Henne, and they shall be hole: or else take Eleborus, of Incense, of Liquide piche, of eche like quantitie: braye them, and mixe them with oyle of Cedar apples, and Vinegar, and worke therewith. It remedieth also to rub the spottes with the rootes of Mandragora standing in the Sunne five daies continually. It healeth likewise to take the water of Kadishes distilled through a Limbecke, and therewith to wash the spottes, or else to annoynt the skinne with the meate of Orobo mixed with Honie.

To heale Ringwormes.

Burne a peece of course Linnen, and when it is kindled, put it vpon a plate of cleane Iron: or else in a dishe, and there it will haue a certaine humiditie, with the which, annoynt the Ringwormes, and it will heale them. Or else take of the Gum of a wilde Pineapple tree, and put therevnto Honie, and Vinegar, and annoint the place.

To remedie the wanne speckes, or pimples
of the face.

TAke of a Hare new killed, and with the bloode thereof while it is warme annoynt, and it will helpe. Or else annoynt them

The fourth and last part

them with Cinamond beaten, mixed with hony. Also take the grease of a Ducke in the which is mixed washed Litarge, and annoynt the place, and it woꝛketh the like effect.

To remedie the opilations of the liuer
and of the milt.

TAke of Calomus Aromaticus one pounce, bray it a little, and infuse it in a sufficient quantitie of Vinegar, and then boyle it in that same Vinegar vntill halfe thereof be consumed: then straine it well thꝛow a linnen cloth, and put vnto the decoction of good hony sixe ounces, and boyle it vntill it come to the substance of a sirrop: wherof you must vse to take morning and euening fast yng, the quantitie of an ounce and a halfe, at a tyme, and you shall haue your desire.

To remedie the baldnesse of the head.

TAke a quantitie of Sothernswode, and put it vpon kindled Coales to burne, and being made in powder, mixe it with Oyle of Radishes, and annoynt the balde place, and you shall see a great experience.

To stop bleeding at the Nose.

TAke of the yelow sedes which grow in the middest of Roses, of Sanguis draconis, of Terra Sigillata, of Armenick, of eche one dramme, of the heares of an Hare burned, one dramme and a halfe, beate all these into fine powder, & make a bagge bathed in the white of an Egge, with some of the foresaide powder being put therin, & so put it into the nose, and it wil doe the effect.

Against the excoriations, and griefes of the bodie.

TAke of the herbe called Alchimilla, braye it and take out the iuyce by a linnen cloth, then take of Gallitricon, and of Hipericon made in powder, and being medled, giue thereof to drinke. Or else take of chosen Agrick two drammes, binde it in a linnen cloth, and boyle it in water, with Pallowes, Violet
leaves

*Gallitricon
is an herbe
that ma-
keth one
neese.*

leaves Paritarie, and Porcelane, of eche one handefull: Then take a pounce of the saide decoction, of oyle Olive, three ounces, and make a Glister, which you shall finde marvellous good.

To heale the fluxes of the stomack and bowels.

Take of good Vinegar a possenet full, and boyle therein of Aristologia rotunda halfe an ounce, of Cloues half an ounce brayed grosely, and with a sponge infused in the decoction, you must bath the stomack and the nauill.

To heale the issuing forth of the Fundiment.

Take of Taxus Barbatus, and of the flowers of Pimpernell, of flower Deluce, as much as you please, boyle them in wine, and being taken out, emplayster the place about his Fundiment, and it will returne vnto the place.

To heale streynings.

Take of Basill, and boyle it in Vinegar, and Oyle, vntill it be verie tender, and with the decoction bath the place.

Against the belkings of the stomack.

Take of the flowers and rindes of Pomegranets, and beate them into poudre, then boyle them in Vinegar, in the which you must infuse a sponge, and with bathing the stomacke the paine will cease.

Against Chilblaynes, or Kibes.

Take the rines of Pomegranets, and braye them well, then boyle them in wine, and being well beaten, put it vpon the grieffe, and you shall see a verie trim effect.

Against hardnesse of the Milt, and of other members, and the Palsy.

Take of the greene leaues of Bearefoote, right ounces, of Sa-
uine, of Sage, of Pallowes, of Pargerome, of Rosmarie,
℞. s. of

The fourth and last part

of Pulegium, of Motherwort, of Worme woode, of Sothern woode, of eche two handfulls, of cloues sixe ounces, of Cinamonde halfe an ounce, of Commin two ounces, of Calingale, thre drammes, of Incense, and of Masticke, of eche four drammes, of white Ware, eyght ounces, of good wine thre pintes. Boile all these aforesaide things vntill the wine be consumed, then take it from the fire, and put vnto it the ware, and make an Oyntment, with the which annoynt where nede requireth.

To remedie the grieffe of the loynes and bellie.

TAke water Mintes and drie them, and make pouder therof, and giue two drammes of that vnto the sicke person to drinke in thre ounces of the water of Radishes, and you shall see a happie successe.

To heale the pimples in the face.

Appoint the face with the oyle of the seedes of Bombace, and it will clense the face from the speckes or pimples.

Against windinesse of the Bellie.

TAke of Annis seedes, of Fenell seedes, and of the rootes of Buscie, and of Sugar, of eche like quantitie, make pouder thereof, and giue vnto the sicke person a sponesfull to drinke in good wine, and it will heale him.

To cause a woman to auoyde the skinne that the childe is wrapped in, called in Italian
Secondina.

TAke of the flowers of Marigoldes, and being dried make pouder of them, and put thereof about a great ware candell, and being lighted make therewith a fumigation vnto hir place of nature, and it will doe the effect.

An excellent preferuatiue against the Pestilence
and Dropsy.

TAke one ounce of the iuyce of græne nuttes, of the iuyce of Agrimony halfe an ounce, of the iuyce of Kew three drams, of the iuyce of Slope three ounces, of the iuyce of Hempe foure ounces, meddle them together, then take of the saide mirture halfe an ounce, of Mumia halfe a dramme, of Sugar Candy halfe an ounce, of Sugar Rosate one dramme, make a lectuarie, of the which, dissolue in good wine the quantitie of a Chestnut, or else in Buglosse water, or of the flowers of Marygolds, and many nights when you go to bed, vse to drinke therof.

To remedie the yexings of the stomacke and vomitings, and losse of appetite, occasioned through cold humors.

TAke of the seedes of Cardamomes, and of Lignum Aloes, like quantitie, and being finely beaten, drinke a dramme thereof in good swæte wine two houres before you cate meate, and if you adde therevnto Annis seedes, it will restore the appetite which is lost.

To heale the Quarterne ague and all agues, which by nature continue long time.

TAke of Cardus benedictus, one dramme, and being made in pouder, you shall cause the pacient to drinke it a quarter of an houre before his fit take him, then couer him well in his bed, and you shall see a maruellous effect: or else giue him to drinke three ounces of the water of the same herbe distilled in Maye, it will cause him to sweate abundantly, and cease his paine.

Against the Pestilence.

TAke of the rootes of Tormentill finely poudered, one dram: of Triacle halfe a dramme, dissolue it in Sozrell water, and giue it vnto the diseased to drinke.

¶.ij.

To

The fourth and last part

To heale the flux called Dysinteria.

Give vnto the sick person one dramme of the powder of Tormentill rootes to drinke with good red wyne, and in taking it oftentimes he shall be healed.

To restore the appetite that is lost.

Take of the seeds of Spire Trifolie, & boile them in wine, and giue the sicke person to drinke thereof thre dayes continually, morning and evening, and presently after, giue him to drinke a dramme of powder of Ginger, dissolued with vinegar, then cause him to be well couered in his bed, & he shalbe whole.

To take spots away that grow in the eyes.

Dyle in wine the flowres and rootes of Valerian, and distill of that wine being cold into the eyes, and you shall see a present successe.

Against the pleurisy.

Distill in the midst of August through a Limbeck the rootes of Valerian, and bathe in the water pieces of Linnen cloth, and put them hote vpon the cuill: also if you giue the patient thereof to drinke, it will heale him.

A medicine for women which through fatnesse
can not conceyue.

Take of the herbe Bettonye, and make it into powder, and giue vnto the woman one dramme to drinke thereof, in halfe an ounce of the water which is distilled of the same herbe, and it will doe the effect.

Against the Hemerodes:

Take of the wood of Vines and make ashes thereof, and being dissolued in vinegar, annoynt the place oftentimes and it will heale them, or else take of the slope, or caulking which they

they take out of olde shippes with the Viche, and being put into a hole with coales make thereof a smoke, and cause the sicke person to sit thereon and he shall be whole. It helpeth also to boyle the leaues of Colewortes with water and butter, and let the pacient sit ouer it to receyue the fume, and he shal be healed.

To take away Warts.

TAke of the water which distilleth from the Vines, at suche time as they be cut, and with that mixe the water which is wont to remayne in the leaues of Dkes, and washe them of ten therewith.

To remedie the infection of the skinne.

TAke of the rootes of Vines, and boyle them in water wyth the seedes of Fetches and Fenegreke, and therewith wash the place.

To accelerat the birth.

TAke out the iuyce of Vine leaues, or else boyle them in good whyte Wine, and giue fourc ounces thereof vnto the woman to drinke, eyther of the one, or other.

To remedie the Quinscy.

TAke out the meate of an Dzenge, and fill it with Hennes dounge, then put therevnto oyle of Roses and a little Saffron, and boyle it vpon a fyre of coales, and when you haue taken it from the fyre, bray it and make thereof a playster, and binde it vnder the throte, hauing first well purged the bodye.

To heale the Cough.

TAke of Typpentine, and of clarified Hony, of eche like quantitie, and being mixed with an Egge somewhat sodden, giue it vnto the pacient to drinke.

The fourth and last part

To make a leane person to become fat.

TAKE of the seedes of Orobo, and after you haue dꝛyed them at the fyre braye them, and mire them with Hony: and of the mixture you shall giue vnto the sicke person euery morning the quantitie of a ſut fasting, or else take of the meale of Amidum, and of Sarcocolla of eche fiue ounces, mire them with Butter and make thereof a paste, the which you shall bake vntill you can make pouder thereof: of the which pouder foꝛ the space of many dayes, giue ten dramms at a time vnto the person to dꝛinke.

To make a fat person become leane.

TAKE foure ounces of warme Vineger, and put therein a quantitie of the pouder of Pepper, and giue it vnto the partie to dꝛinke many mornings fasting, and he will become leane, or else giue him to dꝛinke euerie morning of the Wine of sower Pomegranates, two scruples with Oximell, or water.

*Oximel is
a medicine
made of ho-
ny and wa-
ter sodden
together.*

To heale Wartes or harde knobbes.

TAKE of the ashes made of the wood of a Wyllowe, and mire it with the sower pulpe of a Ceder apple, and make thereof a playster, and laye it vpon them and they will bee healed. It helpeth lyke wise to annoynt them with the bloud or dounge of a Katte dissolved in vineger, or else with water of the wood of Wines, that commeth of them when they are burnt in the fyre: or else rub them oftentimes with the leaues of Porcelane.

To heale the Cough.

TAKE of Lynesēdes, and put them into a warme Cup that they may drie, of Keysons the stones being taken out, of eche foure ounces: of swēete and bitter Almondēs, of Pine kernels mundified, with two ounces of rosted Puttes, of the rootes of Ireos, of Kosyn, of eche two drammes: of Incense, of Passick, of Myrrha, of Saffron, of eche one dramme, braye them all, and with the milke of an asse, make little rounde cakes or rolles
and

and being dried make powder therof, and with hony make a lectuarie, of the which you shal giue vnto the pacient a dramme at a time with a littell small wine, morning and euening, and let him keepe a little therof continually vnder his tongue.

To remedie the cough of children.

TAke of swæte Almonds blanched, as many as you please, braye them well, and dissolue them with fennell water distilled through a Limbecke, and putting Sugar therevnto, boyle it vntill it become thick, and giue it vnto chylzen to eate.

To take white spots from the nayles.

TAke of quicke Sulphur, and being brayed, mixe it with Turpentine and Pitch, and put it vpon the nayles: or else put thereon of Pyrrha beaten with liquide Piche, and it will doe the effect.

To remedie the flegmaticke humor in the bladder and reines.

TAke of the herbe called Linarea, the rootes and flowers, and boyle them in water, and giue the sicke person to drinke, of the decoction foure ounces, morning and euening, and it wyl consume the steeme in those partes, considering notwithstanding, that such a remedie helpeth when the discending of the humors in those places, happen through a colde cause, and not of a whote.

To remedie the flux of vrine.

TAke the rootes of the herbe aforesaide, and bray them well, and put them in maner of a plaister betwæne the nauill, and the lower place of the belly, and it will heale it.

To remedie the Dropsey.

TAke the rootes of the herbe called Hirundinaria, of some it is called Asclepiade, and being brayed, infuse them a
℞. iiii.
whole

The fourth and last part

whole night in wine : then boyle them vntill the thirde part be consumed, & giue vnto the diseased partie euerie morning foure ounces thereof to drinke, and causing him to be well couered in his bed that he may sweat, you shal see a maruellous good effect,

To remedie the griefes and bloude retayned in
the Matrix.

Boyle the foresayde herbe in white Wine, and taking the fume therof from beneath, as soon as the woman shalbe taken from the fire, you shall see an expedite p^{ro}ofe.

To heale the burnings or inflammations of the goute.

Take a quantitie of the meale of Barlie, of the seedes of Quinces halfe as much : bray them and mixe them with vinegar, and lay it vpon the griefe.

To heale the Ptisicke, or an olde Catarre, the cough
and other defectes of the lunges.

Take of Slope one handfull, of drie figges foure, of Kewe a little, boyle them together in water and a little honye, and of the decoction being warme, giue a glasse full vnto the sicke person to drinke fasting.

To procure the birth of dead Creatures, and to remedie the stingings of venemous beasts.

In the beginning of September gather the berries of Juniper, when they be ripe, and being a little brused, distill them thoro^u a Limbeck, and giue the woman foure ounces to drinke therof, and you shall see the effect.

To remedie all the passions of the sinewes.

Take Lauander, and cut it verie small with his flowres, and being distilled through a Limbecke, giue two ounces at a time to drinke of the water that shall be gotten therof : washing the head also with the sayd water, then drie it, and it will helpe verie much the sinewes.

To heale the itch.

Take of Lapacium acutum, or of Sozell, and boyle it in water, and wash therewith the diseased person: or else take of the rootes of Laurell, and being wel brayed with Salt and bread, annoint therewith the bodie. The like effect is done with the decoction of Agrimonie and Sage, made with raine water, and washing therewith the sicke person.

To remedie the paines of the stomacke and of the milt, and the windinesse of the body.

Take of the seedes of Louage, of Cinnamon, of Rapontici, of Galangale, of eche like quantitie, and with Sugar make a confection into little tablets, and giue thereof vnto the sicke person, making him to drinke a little wine after it, and it will worke a verie good effect.

To heale the griefes and hardnesse of the milt.

Take of the rootes of white Lillies, of Beare foote, of marthe Malloves, of eche three ounces, braye them and boyle them in halfe a pynt of oyle Olive, vntill it become thick, then straine it thorowe a linnen cloth, and putting therevnto Wax, make an Oyntment, wyth the which you shall annoynt the place of the griefe or swelling, warming it morning and euening.

To comfort the brayne, or to heale the Apoplexia, and the Collick.

Take of the flowers of Lillies that grow in the playnes, such quantitie as you will, and infuse them to become tender in Wine, by the space of foure weekes, then casting away the flowers, distill the Wine five times, of the which you must drinke a little with sixe graynes of Pepper, and a little Lavan- der water, and you shall be safe from the Apoplexia. And wash with your forehead and the hynder partes of your

Apoplexia is a sickness engendred of grosse humors, filling the receptories or vessels of the braine, and therefore depriveth of feeling, speech and moving.

The fourth and last part

head it comforteth the brayne, and causeth a good memorie, and the quantitie of a spoonefull thereof, being dronke healeth the paynes of the Collick.

To remedie the whyte fluxes, and coldnesse
of the Matrix.

TAke Margerom and distill it in the ende of May by a Limbeck, and cause the woman to drinke of the water that shall be gotten therof thre ounces at a tyme, and she shall be whole.

To heale the Collick and difficultie
of pyssing.

TAke of the leaues of Hoarehound, of the flowers of Rosemarie, of Liquerice, of Persely seedes, of eche halfe a handfull, of Keysons, of P:unes, and of Iuiubes of eche one ounce, of the foure common hote seedes siue drammes, of Radishes foure ounces, boyle them with water and a little wine of Pomegranates, untill halfe be consumed, then strayne it, and with Sugar make it pleasaunt, of the which, cause the sicke partie to drinke two ounces at a time.

To heale the comming out and prefocation
of the Matrix.

TAke a quantitie of Balme leaues, and drye them, and cause the woman to drinke thereof in broth or wine, & she shall be healed. It helpeth also the prefocation of the Matrix, to take the water that is distilled of the said herbe, and to drinke therof.

To driue away the heauinesse of the minde, to accuate
the senses, and to make a good memorie.

TAke Balme and braye it, & stipe it till it become soft in good wine in an earthen vessell well covered and stopped, then distill it by a Limbeck, and every morning giue vnto the sicke person a spoonefull to drinke.

To remedie the congelation of the milke
within the brests.

TAke of the leaues of Mintes, & boile them in as much wine,
and oyle as shall be sufficient: and being taken out, braye
them and laye them vpon the hardnesse in maner of a plaister.

To heale the falling of the Vuula.

TAke of Kew, and of Coziander seedes in powder, and boyle
them in water of Mintes, and with the sayde water being
colde, cause the sicke person to gargarise, and he shall be hole.

Against fulnesse of the stomack, and Peisick.

TAke and boyle a Capon, and with it a handfull of the herbe
Mercurie, and take a potinger of the broth, and put ther in
some sugar, and giue it the sicke partie to drinke, and it will
heale the grieffe.

To remedie the retention of the skin called Secunda,
and to cause the auoyding therof.

TAke a quantity of the herbe Mercurie, and bray it, and with
oyle of Roses or white Lillies, mire it well, and make a
Pessarie with a peece of fine Linnen cloth, and applie it vnto
the necke of the Matrix.

To heale Warts.

Rub the Warts with the herbe Mercurie, or with the iuice
therof, and they shall be healed, or else with the herbe Purce-
lane.

To stop the flux of bloud in women.

TAke a quantity of the herbe Milfolie, and bray it, and being
put into the place of nature, you shall see a present remedie:
or else put hote Millium into a litle bag, and cause the woman
to holde it vnto hir hippes, and the paine will cease.

The fourth and last part

To stop the white flux of the Matrix.

TAke of the flowers of the herbe Eruca, and beate them into powder, and mixe therewith the like quantitie of the herbe called House eare, or Chickweede, and of Origanum, and with halfe the quantitie of Sugar make a lectuarie in little rowles, and cause the sicke to cate thereof: or else boyle the leaues of Trifolie in wine, and giue thereof to drinke: or else of the water of the said herbe distilled in Maye. The water of deade Nettles, the quantitie of three ounces being dronke, doth heale the like infirmitie. The like also is done by a fomentation made vnto the lower parts with the decoction of the mosse of trees.

To heale a quarterne Ague.

TAke of Asarabacca one dramme, and make powder therof, and giue it vnto the sick partie to drinke in white Wine, one houre before his fit take him, for within a shorte space it will purge him eyther vpwordes or downewards and heale him.

Against the Ptisick.

TAke of Filipendola rootes, and of Gentiane, of eche one dramme, beaten into powder, vse to drinke thereof manye times in water of Hony, and it will heale you.

To remedie the rednesse of the face.

TAke of the leaues of yong Fenell, of olde Swines greace, of eche lyke quantitie, mince them well together wpth a knyfe, then braye them a little, and at night annoynt the face: and in the morning washe the face with Parsely water, and it will worke a verie good effect.

To heale the Sciatica.

TAke of Strawberies, foure handfulls, boyle them in as much water as shall suffice, and bathe therewith the place
of

of the grieffe, and after annoynt it with this oyntment. Take of Vnguentum dealthea, one ounce, of Hony, halfe an ounce, of Ware, one dramme, mixe them and make an oyntment thereof, which by vsing will make a maruellous effect.

Against wheales or blisters of the face.

Take in the midst of spring time of the leaues of an ashe tree, bray them, and let them stande to mollifie fīue dayes in Vineger, then distill them in Balneo Marie, and with the water washe continually the face the space of three weekes, and it will be whole.

To recouer a lost appetite.

Take of Galingale, of Pepper, of Parsly seeds, of eche two drammes, make powder thereof, and with newe Hony make a Lectuary: of the which take morning and euening, the quantitie of a sponfull, two houres before meat.

To take away moles or spots which children take in their mothers bellye.

Take in the Moneth of March the rootes of Auens, together with the leaues, and being brayed, distill them thoroowe a Limbecke, and with the water that shall be drawen thereof, wash often the spots, or Moles, and they will be healed.

To heale the yelow iaundice:

Take of Artemesia, of Scolopendria, of eche one handfull, of Wormwood the thirde part of a handfull, boyle them in white wine that is not sharpe, neyther swæte, vntill the thirde part be consumed, putting the Wormwood vnto it in the ende, and adding ther vnto of Sugar, cause the sicke partie to drinke foure ounces therof continually the space of nine dayes euerye morning in steade of a sirop, and he shall be healed.

The fourth and last part

To remedie the griefes of the heade, which through
the beating of the artiers, doe not suffer
one to take sleepe.

TAke of Wormwood well brayed and boyled in water, and
binde it vnto his temples vpon the grieffe: which presently
will mitigate the paine, and cause him to take a pleasant sleepe.

To heale the Ptisick occasioned of grosse and
viscous humors.

TAke of Gentian, of Calamus aromaticus, of ech halfe an
ounce, of Arittologia longa, one ounce: beate them into
fine powder, and mixe therewith honye of Bees, and make a
lectuarie, of the which you shall giue vnto the sicke person a
sponefull, in the Morning two howres befoze he eate meat, and
you shall see a happie successe.

Against grauell or any other viscous matter ingen-
dred in the reynes.

TAke of marthe Mallo w rootes foure ounces, of Butter one
ounce and a halfe, of hony thre ounces, of raine water as
much as sufficeth, braye the rootes, and putting euerye thing
into a possenet, boyle them vntill the rootes be well sodden, and
being taken from the fire, straine it through a linnen cloth, or
searce, and cause the sicke person to drinke sixe ounces thereof
fasting, let him vse this certaine dayes, and you shall see a verie
happie successe.

To drie vp the milke of the brestes.

TAke a new earthen pot to boyle with, and annoint it with
oyle Oliue, and put therein as much Turpentine as you
please, then set it to the fire, and let it boyle a little: after put in-
to it two pieces of linnen cloth, which may drinke vp the Tur-
pentine, then spread them vpon a board, and put vpon them of
the ponder of Olibanum, and apply them vnto the brest where
the dugges begin, and you shall haue your purpose.

To

To heale children that haue wormes.

Take of Aloes, of white Diptamus, of Centian, of worme
seedes, of eche one scruple, of Butter as much as sufficeth,
make therewith an oyntment, with the which you must fill
halfe a Shuts shell, and binde it vpon the nauill of the childe,
and in one night it will remedie him, it is a thing well pꝛoued.

To mitigate all kindes of griefes.

After the Moneth of Mape is passed, take of the coddies that
Elmes bring forth among their leaues, and take out the
water within them, and put it into a vessell well stopped, and
set it in the sunne twelue dayes, then annoint therewith every
part that is grieved, and it will make a happy successe.

To cause milke to discende into the breasts.

Take of the herbe and seedes of Dill, boile them with Lentils,
and giue the broth therof to drinke, and it will cause a mar-
uelous effect: or else giue hir the oile of Annis seedes with Fen-
nell seedes, and you shall haue a good successe.

Against yexings occasioned through cruditie of
the stomacke.

Vnto Annis seedes boyled in wine and then dyed, put there-
vnto of Cinamond, and of Massicke, of eche like quantitie:
and being made into fine powder, vse it in your meates as a
medicine that hath bene pꝛoued.

To remedie the stinking of the breath, happened by
eating of Garlicke, or suche like meates.

Take a quantity of the rootes of Bêtes, and rost them in hote
embers, and being eaten, they will do the effect: or else for
the like cause giue the partie to eate raw Beanes, or Kew.

The fourth and last part

To heale the bitings of mad dogges.

TAke of the leaues of Figtrees, of the flowers of Camomill, and of Garlicke, of eche like quantitie, braye them, and applie them plaister wise vpon the euill.

To prouoke the flowers vnto a woman.

TAke of Labdanum as much as sufficeth, make thereof a Pessarie: and mire therein of the powder of Myrrha, and of the iuice of wake Robin, and applie it vnto the place of nature, and you shall see a verie good successe.

An excellent remedie against the dropsey.

TAke of Assarum one ounce, infuse it in a little Barrell of swete wine by the space of thre Moneths, then straine it, and cast away the Assarum, and giue of the wine to drinke morning and euening vnto the sicke person, and you shall see a maruelous successe.

Against the falling sicknesse.

TAke of Labdanum, of Cassia lignea, and of the iuice of Wormwood clarified, of eche one scruple: braye them together, and make thereof thre pilles to take one houre after supper, and vse to doe the like many times.

Against the weakenesse of the stomacke through colde.

TAke of Cassia lignea, of Masticke, of Fennell seedes, of eche halfe a dramme: and being beaten together, make a powder, and giue it to drinke fasting, being dissolved with the iuice of Wormwood.

To remedie the desire to vomit, and to restore the appetite that is lost.

Gather Centorle the lesser, at such tyme as it beginneth to flower, that is in the end of June, & being minced smal together

of the secretes of Alexis.

49

ther with the flowers, distill it through a Limbecke, and of the water which shall be distilled, giue thre ounces vnto the sicke person to drinke thereof morning and euening fasting, and it will heale him. It healeth also the Collick, and causeth the procreation of deade creatures.

Against the bitings of all venemous beasts.

TAke an Onyon, and braye it with freshe Resue, Salt, and Hony, of ech like quantitie, put it vpon the biting. And it is maruelous.

Against the mistes, droppings, and rednesse
of the eyes.

TAke of the flowers of Cherie trees at their time, distill them in Balneo Mariæ, and put of the water into the eyes of the diseased, morning and euening colde, and it will worke the intent.

Against the hardnesse and swelling of the
liuer or milt.

TAke Iuie and make it tender by infusing it ten dayes in wine, vntill it become rotten. Then boyle it vntill the wyne be consumed: strayne the iuice, & mixe it with oyle Oliue, and ware, & make an oyntment, wherewith annoint the swellings.

To purge the Matrix of a woman.

TAke of Gum Serapine, of Myrtha, of Cichorie, of eche like quantitie, braye them, and with oyle of Camomill, and hony, dissolue them, and make therof a plaister, and hauing made a suppositoie, put it into the place of nature.

Against the Ptisick.

TAke of Saffron one scruple, of Muske halfe a graine, mixe them, and dissolue them in good wine, and giue it vnto the sicke partie to drinke.

℞.

To

The fourth and last part

To remedie olde inueterate griefes of the head.

TAke of Gum Arabick, of Myrrha, of Saffron, of Euphorbium, of eche thre graynes: braye them all together, and mixe them with the white of an Egge well beaten, then applye therof vnto the temples and forehead, and presently you shall haue helpe.

Against Hemerodes that appeare not.

TAke of the herbe Cinoglossa, and distill it by a Linbecke, and of the water that shall be taken thereof, giue vnto the diseased to drinke the quantitie of thre ounces in the morning, and he shalbe hole, but if they shall be apparant and come forth, wash them often with peeces of cloth bathed in the same water, and they will be healed.

Against drie choughes.

TAke wilde Daucus, and boyle it in wine with the rootes also, vntill they be thorowly sodden, putting therevnto a little quantitie of drie figges: then straine it, and giue the sicke person to drinke of the wine oftentimes, and he shalbe healed.

To remedie the griefe of the Hemerodes, and the chappings of the fundiment.

TAke of Bole Armenick, of Gum Arabicke, of Masticke, of Sanguis draconis, of Myrrha, of drie Koles, of the flowers of Pomegranates, of eche thre drammes: make of all these a powder, then take of fresh butter one ounce, of oyle of Koles thre ounces, of the iuice of the leaues of Lækes thre drammes, of the iuice of Filopendola foure ounces: set the iuices, butter, and oyle vnto the fire, and boyle them vntill the iuices be consumed: then put therevnto the other things being beaten into fine powder, and make therewith an oyntment to annoynt the grieffe.

An other for the same.

TAke of the grease of a Ducke and of a Ven, of eche one ounce, of oyle of Roses two ounces, of ware three drammes, of the pelkes of rawe egges one, of Opium in powder one dramme, of Saffron halfe a dramme, mixe them all together, and make therof an oyntment.

To heale the windinesse and other pafsions
of the Matrix.

TAke of Gallia muschata, of Labdanum, of Nutmegs, of Castor called in Englishe a Beuer, of the rennet of an Hare, of Bdelium, of eche two drammes, of Baye leaues, of Spikenard, of Masticke, and of Mirtell berries, of eche two ounces, of Oleum Nardinum, sixe ounces, of oyle of Nutmegs one ounce, of white ware three ounces, dissolve the ware with the oyle, and put therevnto the other things being finely brayed, and in the ende put vnto it the Nutmegs, and make an oyntment without fire, and making rolles of Piche annoynt them with this oyntment, and put them into the conceyuing place of the woman.

To remedie the disease of the pleurisey.

TAke of the flowers of red Poppie, which grow amongst Wheate, and drie them in the Sunne, and hauing made them into powder, giue a little therof vnto the sicke in his meats and drinckes. Then annoynt the place of the grieke with oyle of Lisartes being warme, and you shall see the effect.

To heale the disease called Tigna.

TAke Nuts with their shels, drie them vpon a Hearth, and make them into powder, then mixe it with olde Larde of a swine without salt, and therewith annoynt the grieke, and presently it will be healed.

Tigna,
a disease
which causeth the
beare of the
beare or
head to

U.ij.

To *fall away.*

The fourth and last part

To remedie the grieſe of the brestes, and to cause
milke to discende,

TAke of Percely rootes, and of the rennet of an Hare, of eche
halfe an ounce, of Storax calamite, thre dramms, of new
oile of sweete Almonds thre ounces, of Barly meale one ounce
and a half, make therewith a plaister, and lay it vpon the brests.

Against water and windinesse in the testicles
of children.

TAke foure rootes of white Lillies, of Line seedes, of Beane
flowres, of eche one ounce, of Comin, of Daucus, of eche
foure drammes, of Brimstone one dramme: of the fruite of
Ciperus halfe an ounce, of Bdellium dissolved in vinegar
two drammes, of oyle of Camomill sixe ounces, boyle the roots
and bray them: and with the water of the decoction boyle the
meale, and mixing all together, make a playster, and applie it
colde vnto the grieſe.

To heale scabbed hands occasioned through the
French disease.

TAke of the leaues of Nettles one handfull: of Cinamonde,
and of Cloues, of eche two drammes: boyle them in water,
and bathing the handes in the fume therof, they will be hole.

To stop the superfluous bloud of the flowers.

TAke of the herbe called Virga pastoris, and make it in pou-
der, and giue two drammes therof to drinke in a potinger
of the broth made with Peason, and it will stoppe: or else boyle
it in vinegar, and being brayed, applie it vnder the nauill, in
maner of a plaister, and it will worke the like effect.

To heale shronken and stiffe sinewes:

TAke of Ceruce, of Rosin, of olde oyle, of eche one ounce, of
Gum Amoniack, of Galbanum, of the confection Ci-
phodea,

phodea, of eche one ounce ; of waxe foure ounces. Make an ointment and vse it.

To remedie the euill countenance which proceedeth of the Dropsey.

After the body is well purged, the sicke must take morning and euening before meate, one of these morsels following. Take of the powder of Dia lacca, of the powder of Dia curcuma, of eche one dramme, of the seedes of Southistle two drammes, of Lignum Aloes, of Cloues, and of Saffron, of ech halfe a scruple, of Sugar five ounces: dissolue the Sugar with water of Agrimonie, and make the confection into rolles, euery one conteyning one dramme and a halfe.

To remedie the euill colour of the face.

Take of the rootes of Turneps, and of the rootes of Acorus, and being washed, distill them with a Limbeck, and of the water that shalbe drawen therof cause the sicke to drinke five ounces at once, continuallye the space of fiftene dayes before meate, and you shall see a verie good successe.

Against the inflammation of the liuer.

Take of the iuice of Endiue three ounces, of the iuice of Waterwort two ounces, of mundified Tamarindes six drams, of red Saunders in powder one dramme and a halfe, of fine Sugar as much as sufficeth, dissolue the Sugar, with the Tamarindes, and make a lectuarie: of the which, the sicke partie must take one ounce euerie day.

To remedie the mistes or dymnesse of the sight.

Take of Rape seedes, and make Comfets therewith, as you do of Annis seedes, of which the sicke vsing to eate, shall finde maruellous ease: or else take of the ashes of the heads of Swallows two drammes, of good Honie three ounces, of the iuice of Fennell one ounce: put them into a viall of glasse couered

¶.ij.

close

The fourth and last part

close at the top, then boyle it in Balneo Mariæ untill halfe be consumed: and of that which remaineth, drop into the eyes early in the morning, and a little before supper, and at night when he goeth to bed, let him vse this cuerie day.

To remedie the want of hearing.

TAke of white Eleborus, of Saffron, of Sal niter, of Castoreum, of eche one dramme, of Vinegar, of good Hony, of eche one ounce: boyle all these together, and dipping therein a Locke of wooll, put it warme into the eare.

Against the trembling of the hart.

TAke of Cloues, of Cinamond, of ech two scruples, of white Ben and red, halfe a dramme, of Saffron halfe a scruple, of Graines, of Ginger, of Galingale, of eche halfe a scruple, of Facints, of Smeralds, of Saphires, of the bone of an Harts hart, of eche one scruple, of Golde leaues sixe, of Margarites preperated two drammes, of Conserue of Roses, and of Buglosse, of eche one ounce and a halfe. Beate into pouder euerye of the foresaide thinges by himselfe, then put them altogether into a Morter with halfe a pounce of Sugar, and put therevnto halfe a pound of the sirop of the rindes of Cedar apples, and make a lectuarie, of the which, the sicke must take early in the morning, and at after none, and one houre before he sup, the quantity of half a spoonefull at a time, and after it, let him drink two spoonefulls of wine aromatized that is swéete and pleasant.

Against the impediment of smelling.

TAke of the seedes of Nigella infused in vinegar one ounce, being first dried in the Sunne: of Castor, of Nutmegs, of eche one dramme, of the seedes of white Ben, and red Ben, of Galingale, of white Pepper, of Origanum, of Calamint, of eche two scruples: of Costus, of Serapine, of Kew, of Bassil seedes, of eche one ounce. Make pouder therof, and binde it in a fine linnen cloth, and smell often vnto it.

Against

Against wormes in children.

TAke of Gotes milke halfe a potinger, and quench therein a peece of burning Iron. Which milke being giuen vnto the childe to drinke, will cause him to auoyde the woymes from beneath.

Against great and swollen gummes.

CAuse the partie to keepe many times in his mouth the iulce of Purcelane: or else the Wine of white Oliues, which are not ripe, being warme: or else let him holde in his mouth oyle of Lentils. After this it auaieth to sprinkle the gummes with the powder of the rust of Iron or Copper: or with the powder of Plantine seedes.

Against the opilations or other defectes of the liuer.

TAke and distill through a Limbeck Dodder, at such time as it bringeth forth seedes, and giue to drinke three ounces of the water that is distilled, vsing to take it morning and euening, and you shall see an excellent successe.

To remedie moles or signes which children haue when they are borne.

TAke of the rootes and of the herbe Auens, and distill them in the ende of May through a Limbeck, and with the water wash the childe often in those places, and it will heale him.

To heale the comming forth of the nauill of children, and the ruptures within them.

TAke of the herbe Perfoliaton, and braye it, and put it vpon the nauill of children oftentimes, and you shall see the effect. The like effect is seene, if you take a peece of linnen cloth and being burned, to lay it vpon the nauill with a little oyle of Rue. The powder of the seedes of the said herbe giuen in wine, or in milke vnto children, healeth the ruptures within them.

The fourth and last part

To remedie the retention, and to cause a woman to auoyde the skin called Secundina.

TAke and boyle in white wine the flowers of Pulegium, and being skiled, giue the woman foure ounces therof to drinke fasting, and if that be not sufficient, put therevnto a little of the iuice of Lækes. It helpeth to the lyke intent to giue the woman foure ounces of the iuice of Bozage.

Against the griefes and swellings of the Matrix, occasioned through ventositie after the birth.

If she be without an Ague, and knoweth the griefe to proceede of ventositie. Take of Mustarde seedes, or of Rape seedes, and boyle them in water, and therewith make fomentation vnto the place. But if it happen through inflammation, or through euill purging, with an Ague, cause the woman to drinke a dramme of the powder of Pionie rootes in broth: or else boyle in broth of the flowers of Camomill, and cause hir to drinke therof.

Against the prefocation of the Matrix.

MAke powder of the leaues of Courdes, and take a dramme thereof, and being dissolved in good wine, giue it hir to drinke, and at euerie time that she drinketh thereof, she shall finde a maruellous effect.

*The ende of the first
Booke*

Of the fourth and last part of I
the Secretes of the Reuerende
Maister Alexis of
Piemount.

The second Booke

Against putrified or rotten wounds.

TAke of the iuice of brused leaues one pounce, of the iuice of Semper viue, and of Aristologia longa, of eche thre ounces, of Herderame, and Aristologia rotunda, of eche one ounce, of oyle Olive thre ounces, of Ware as much as sufficeth: make an oymnt, and worke therewith, and you shall haue your desire.

To remedie bruses or stripes of the ioynts.

TAke of the herbe called Maudlenwort, and boile it in water, and being taken out braye it, and applie it vnto the brused place, which with resolving the bloude that is there congealed, will heale it.

To heale a Fistola:

TAke of the rotes of Gladiola one ounce well brayed, and put therevnto of Herderame, and of oyle of Tartar, of eche one dramme, and put therof into the soze.

To remedie moyst sores or scabbes in childrens heads.

TAke of white Sope foure ounces, of Paritarie thre ounces, of Sulphur viuo, thre drammes, braye them altogether, and with the iuice of the soresaide herbe make a liniment: and the heares being shauen awaye, annoynt therewith the childes heade: and the next day following, wash the head with

℞.

Sope,

The fourth and last part

Sope, in the which shall be mixed the foresayd herbe, and using it thus certaine times, he shall be healed.

To heale the itch.

Take of oyle of Nuts, of the iuice of Sumiterte, of ech three ounces: with Waxe make an oymntment, with the which, after he is washed, if the diseased be annoynted, he will be hole.

To remedie olde sores of the legges.

Take of Aristologia longa, and of Aloes Epatice, of eche one ounce: make them into powder, and with Hony of Bees worke it into a paste, and put therof vpon the sores, but before it be applied therevnto, mundifie them with oyle of Tartar, or with the decoction of Pyrrha, and within fewe dayes he will be hole.

Against the hardnesse and stiffnesse of sinewes occasioned through woundes.

Take twelue frogges, of Swines grease, one pounce, of oyle of Bayes two pounce, of Bay berries made in powder two ounces, of white incense in powder one ounce, boile all these together vntill the bones of the frogges be seperated from the flesh, then straine them thro'w a linnen cloth, & make an oymntment. Therewith annoynt the diseased member at night when the partie goeth to bed, and then wrap it with the skin of a dog. And in the morning washe it with this decoction following. Take of the rootes and leaues of Agrimonie, of the rootes of Malloves: boile them in water vntil they be tender, and wash the member oftentimes therewith, and you shall haue good successe.

To take out thornes or any other thing fastned in the flesh.

Take of the rootes of the herbe Narcissus, and of the meale of Cockell, as much as you will, braye them and mixe them with Hony, and put them on the euill,

To

To dissolue dead bloud, happened through stripes,
or falling from some high place.

TAke of Commin and Salt of eche one ounce, of Hony foure ounces, make your pouder, and put it into a possenet, or earthen boyling pot with the Hony, and let it boile a little, then annoynt the grieffe therewith, and you shall see a good successe.

Another which worketh the same effect.

TAke of Wormewood that is greene thre handfulls, of the greene leaues and rotes of Consolida two handfulls, of Camomill, of Bellilote, of eche one handfull, of the meale of Fenegreke, and of Linsedes, of eche thre drammes: of the meale of Beanes foure ounces, of the meale of Barlie, and of grosse Branne, of eche one ounce and a halfe, of Daucus, of Annis seedes, of eche one dramme and a halfe, of oyle of Camomill, of white Lillies, of Roses, and of Butter, of eche six drammes, of Saffron one scruple, make a plaister and applie it vnto the grieffe, and you shall see a verie excellent experience.

Against impostumes and griefes of the Hemerodes.

TAke a white onyon well roasted in the embers, make it very cleane, and being brayed, mixe it with the meale of Fenegreke, of Linsedes, and of Camomill flowers as much as sufficeth, and put therevnto a little Butter, and foure graynes of Saffron, and lay it vpon the grieffe. It helpeth also the paynes of the eares caused of colde or grosse humors.

To stop the bleeding of woundes.

TAke of the herbe called Alchimilla, and of Sanicola, of eche one handfull, boyle them in raine water: then take of earth wormes brayed, and strained thorow a linnen cloth into the decoction. Of the which, the partie drinking foure ounces at a time morning and euening, you shall see a good successe.

The fourth and last part

To dissolue the bloud congealed in the body, caused through wounds or other accidents.

TAke of Alchimilla, of Fennell, of Sage, of Parsly, of each one handfull: of Annis seedes, of Fennell, of Fiope, and of Euula Campana, of each two ounces: boyle all these in two pintes of water vntill the thirde part bee consumed, and drinking oftentimes of the saide decoction, you shall see a maruelous experience.

To remedie festered and inflamed woundes.

TAke of the iuice of the herbe called Pimpernell and of Semperuiue, of each halfe a pounce, of oyle Olive one pounce: put them all into a vessell to boyle, vntill halfe be consumed, then put therevnto of Butter foure ounces, of Uerderame halfe an ounce: make therof a verie perfite oyntment.

To heale woundes wherein were fastened thornes, or other such like things.

TAke of the iuice of Pimpernell that beareth red flowers, and mixe therewith of Diptamus, and of the stone Calamitis, and make a plaister with Swines grease, and applie it vnto the woundes, and you shall haue your intent.

To remedie cankers in woundes.

TAke of the rootes of Brusci, and make powder therof, which being put into the woundes will heale them. Or else put vpon them the iuice of Parvgoldes the greater. Or the herbe Taxus barbatus burned and made in powder, and so layde vpon the Cankers.

To remedie the Kings euill.

WAshe the soze and wartes with the decoction of the rindes of Caphers: then take a Serpent, and hauing cut away his head and taylor, put the other part into an earthen pot that hath

The fourth and last part

four ounces to be drunke at one time in the morning fasting, and also in the evening : and it is marvellous.

Against sores of the nose, and of the mouth, and also of the French pockes.

TAke of the iuice of common Houndes tongue, and of the iuice of Plantine, of eche thre ounces : of Lyce two drammes. Make first your powder, and then thicken it at the fire, and vse it : but if they be the french sores or swellings : take of the foresaid iuices made thicke, and putting therevnto of Oximel squilliticum, worke of it vpon the sores, and you shall see a singular effect.

Against wounds that penetrate.

TAke of the iuice of Sanicola, and being dissolued with water of Cerfolium, giue the wounded to drinke therof, and within short space he shall be healed : or else giue the water of the same herbe distilled in the middelt of May to drinke, and it doth the like effect.

To take away the blacknesse of wounds.

TAke a quantitie of Rocket, and take out the iuice, and being mixed with the gall of an Dre, annoynt therewith, it will cause the place to seme white.

Against griefes occasioned through rupture, or vnplacings of bones, or in the members.

Boile in water of the rotes of Rocket, and being brayed, make a plaister, and lay it vpon the place, & the intent will follow.

To dissolue the blacknesse of the skin happened through stripes, or other cause, and for to heale the sores of the naturall places of women, and swelling of the brestes.

TAke of the herbe called Craines bill, and distill it in the ende of Maye, and of the water which shall come thereof washe
little

of the secretes of Alexis.

7

little bagges of linnen cloth, and put them into the woundes three or foure times a day. And for the brests, the herbe Asclepiade brayed and layd vpon them, is verie good.

Against all kindes of fixes of bloud, and to heale the hurts of the bowels and of the bladder.

TAke out the iuice of the herbe called Cauda equina, and bring mixed with a little iuice of Endiue, giue foure ounces therof vnto the sicke to drinke euery morning. The like effect is done by drinking the water of the foresayde herbe distilled with a Limbecke.

Against the swelling and grieffe of a mans yarde.

With the water of the aforesaide herbe distilled thoroowe a Limbecke, you shall keepe the member being often washed with linnen clothes bathed in the same water. And you shall haue your intent.

Against the Kings euill.

TAke of liquide Piche, of ware, of vrine of children, and of meale of Barly, of eche as much as you please: mire them together, and putting therevnto a little oyle Oliue, lay thereof many times vpon the grieffe.

Against putrified gummes.

TAke and boyle Slope in water, with the which washe the gummes, and they will be hole.

To take away the putrifaction of wounds.

TAke of the iuice taken out of the rootes of Incensaria, and mire it with Turpentine and waxes, and hauing made an oyntment, laye it vpon the woundes, and you shall see the successe.

℞.iij.

Against

The fourth and last part

Against vicious humors, which are caused of the itch,
or like effects betwene the flesh and the skin.

TAke of Alchimilla, of Camomill flowers, and of the herbe
Iaccea of ech one handfull : boyle them in good wine, of the
which giue to drinke foure ounces eyght mornings continu-
ally fasting, in which space let the diseased washe the infected
parts twice, and he shall be holc.

To heale wounds quickly.

TAke of the toppes of the leaues called Coltes foote, and an-
noynt them with Hony, and lay them vpon the wound, and
as sone as they be drie, put on other fresh ones. And conti-
nuing so thre dayes, you shall see a good successe.

To heale that kinde of breaking out that is like
vnto a Leprosie.

TAke of the iuice of Lapathum acutum, or of Sorrell, mfre
it with oyle of Suts, and Turpentine, of eche like quan-
titie, then boyle it and straine it thro:ow a linnen cloth, and put
therevnto of Tartar in powder the thirde part of one of the fore-
saide partes, and make an oymnt, with which annoint the
griefe, and it will doe the effect.

*Tartar sig-
nifieth dri-
ed leyes of
wine, in
English is
called Ar-
gill, wherof
be.ij. sorts,
white and
red.*

To heale broken bowels of children.

TAke of water of Lentils, and take out the iuice, and washe
therein little bagges of linnen cloth, and lay them vpon the
rupture: putting first the bowell into his place, and by drinkeing
after it the powder of Alchimilla certayne dates, he shall be hole.

Against pimples or knobbes of the legges, and natu-
rall places of women, with redresse
and burning.

TAke in Maye the leaues and stalkes of Louage, and bring
brayed, distill it in a Limbecke, and with the water washe
pieces of linnen cloth, and lay them vpon the infected partes.

To

To remedie the gallings of the feebe and cankers.

TAke of the fruite of Ligustrum, braye it, and take out the iuice, with the which wash the sores, and they will be hole. The water of the flowers of the same fruite distilled and applied vnto cankers, worketh a maruelous effect.

To heale olde sores.

TAke of the iuice of the leaues of white Lillies, with a little vinegar and hony, vnto the quantitie of the iuice, and being boyled, lay therof on the sores.

To remedie a blit or blast, and to heale Cankers.

TAke of Lunaria, and of Pimpernell, of eche like quantitie, take out the iuice, and wash therewith the infected partes, and they will be hole.

To cause nayles that be scaly to fall away.

TAke of the seedes of wilde Mintes, of Linsædes, of eche like quantitie: bray them, and mire them with honye, and laye therof oftentimes vpon the nayle, and you shall see the successe.

A remedie against infection of the lunges,
and the Ptifick.

TAke of the leaues and seedes of marsh Mallowes, and boyle them in milke or wine: of the which, giue the sicke to drinke euery morning, and he will be hole.

To heale the sores of the mouth, and throte.

TAke of the leaues of marsh Mallowes, and boyle them in wine and Honye, putting therevnto Roche Allum, and being strayned, let it stande to cole, and with that decoction cause the diseased to wash his mouth and his throte oftentimes, and it will heale him.

The fourth and last part

To heale Ringwormes, Cornes, and sores of the feete.

TAke liqvide Allum, and boyle it in hony, and with that annoint the foresaid griefes, and it will heale them. Also the water of Hony distilled, healeth and mundifieth the woundes being layde vnto them with pices of linnen cloth washed in it.

Against the fluxe of the bloud of Emerodes, and sores of the priuie members

TAke of Mellilote, of Fenegreke, and of Linsedes, of eche like quantitie, braye them and mixe them with the white of an Egge, and make a plaister, and lay it vpon the sore.

Against the putrifaction of the gummes, and sores of the mouth.

TAke of the leaues of Mintes and boyle them in wine, and a little vinegar, let it cole, and with the decoction wash well your mouth, and it will helpe the teeth, purge the corruption of the gummes, and make a swate breath.

Against bites and waterie scabbes that are in the heads of children.

MAke of the iuice of Mintes, and put ther vnto of Brimstone and vinegar well mixed together, and with a sether dipped in the sayd lincment, annoynt the grieefe.

Against woundes and all putrified olde sores.

TAke of Bilfolle, and of Sanicola, boyle them in water, and straine them thoroowe a linnen cloth, and with the decoction mixe the meale of Fenegreke, with like quantitie of the fat of a Gote, and halfe as much oyle Oliue. Dissolue them at the fire, and putting ware ther vnto make an ointment.

Against colericall impostumations, as blytes and blastes, and such lyke.

TAke of the flowers of water Lillies, of Roses, and of Violetts, boile them in wine of Pomegranates, vntill the wine
be

be consumed, and of the herbes being brayed and colde, lay vpon the soze.

To remedie the griefes of the bowels, and watry ruptures.

TAke water Lillie flowers when they are ripe and perfit, and distill them in Balneo Mariæ, and of the water giue the sicke to drinke, two ounces thereof morning and euening by the space of ten or twelue dayes, and it will heale him.

Against the griefes of the ioynts.

TAke of Keysons and mundifie them from the kirnels, and braye the polpe with the leaues of greene Kew, and applye it vnto the euill.

To heale the broken bowels of children.

TAke of Paritarie, of Cinquefoyle, of Camomill, of Zermaunder, of eche one handfull: boyle them in water, with the which, make a bath for the childe, and bath him therein threë houres a day, by the space of threë dayes, and let him drinke in the bath halfe an ounce of Perfoliaton, and being come out of the bath, let him be annoynted with this oymntment. Take of oyle of Camomill one ounce and a halfe, of the sides of Perfoliaton in powder two ounces, put therevnto of Waxe, and make an oymntment, of the which annoynting the childe by the space of eight dayes, you shall haue good successe.

To heale the scorchings made with fire, and fretting sores.

TAke Perforata, and being brayed, put it vpon the burnings and sozes and you shall haue your intent.

To remedie the hurts of the scull.

TAke of the iuice of Pimpernell, and wash therein pièces of linnen cloth, and put them oftentimes vpon the hurt, and it will be quickly healed.

The fourth and last part

To heale corrosiue hurts called commonly the Wolfe.

TAke of the leaues of Plantaine one handfull : of Pomegrate flowers, of the nuts of Ciperus, of the wood and fruite of Balme, of Allum Zuccarino, of eche one ounce : of Mumma halfe an ounce, boyle them together in Plantaine water, and in the ende of the decoction put vnto it of Camphora one dramme, and with the decoction wash the grieffe often. It helpeth likewise to wash the soze with water of Radishes.

Against wounds and ruptures of the naturall places of women, and to stop the flux of bleeding of the nose.

Distill in a Limbecke in June, the rootes of Leekes, and in the water distilled, washe peeces of linnen cloth, and put them vpon the soze. Wash likewise Bombace in it, and put it into the nose, and it will stop the course of the bloud.

For to heale one that falleth from some high place.

TAke of Tansy, of wilde Tansy, and boyle it in water and Salt, and giue vnto the sicke to drinke of the decoction and you shall see a good successe.

To stop the bloud of the Matrix, and of the vrine, and of wounds, and to heale the blacke pimples or wheales in the legs.

In the midst of Maye distill through a Limbecke the leaues of an Oke : and of the water giue sixe ounces vnto the sicke to drinke, and he shall be healed of the sayde griefes, and if in the said water you wet the Tow of Hempe, or peeces of linnen, and wash the pimples or red legges inflamed, the medicine will be effectuous.

To stop the bleeding of wounds.

TAke of the doung of Peckes, and dissolue it with water of Sage distilled when it hath flowers, putting therevnto a
little

little Muske, and dipping a little Bombace in the said mixture, binde it vpon the wounde.

Against the flux of the bloud of the Emerodes.

Braye Scabious and put it vpon the Hemerodes, and it will doe the effect. Or else boyle the foresayde herbe with the rotes of Taxus barbatus, and let the pacient receyue the fume from beneath.

Against the Hemerodes and crestie swellings of the fundiment, and rednesse of the face.

TAke of the iuice of blinde Pettles, and annoynt the places, and you shall haue your intent. Bath also the crestie impostumations of the fundiment with peeces of linnen cloth dipped in the iuice, or in water distilled of the sayde herbe, and they will be healed. And so likewise a red face.

Against spitting of bloud.

TAke and boyle wilde Time in vinegar and Hony, and giue the diseased foure ounces of the decoction to drinke euery daye: or else take the iuice of the sayde herbe, and being mixed with vinegar, cause the sicke to drinke halfe an ounce thereof, and it will heale him.

Against the ruptures of the fecte and of the hands occasioned through the French disease.

TAke a Squill, deuide it and boyle it in olde oyle vntill it be tender, then braye it in a Morter vntill it be brought to the forme of an ointment, with the which annoint the ruptures.

Against the burnings of fire.

BAthe oftentimes in the daye the place of the burning with peeces of linnen cloth dipped in water of Taxus barbatus distilled through a Limbecke: or else with Barbers lic, and it will be hole. The like effect is done by annoynting it presently

℞.ij.

with

The fourth and last part

with Hony, which causeth that the member become not full of bladders, nor grow to be vlcerous.

To heale eares that auoyde matter.

TAke a quantitie of Turpentine, with the like of oyle, and Hony mixed together, and put therof into the eare, and you shall see a maruellous effect.

Against scabbes and itch.

TAke of the leaues and flowers of Taxus barbatus, distill them in a Limbecke, and in the water that shall be distilled, wash peeces of linnen cloth, and put them often vpon the infected part.

Against the Leprosie.

TAke of Tapsia, of Eleborus niger, of Mustarde seedes, of Nigella, of Paritoze, of eche one dram, of Euphorbium, of Scammonie, of Sandarack, of eche fourtene graynes, of Costus, of Coloquintida, of Kew, of Wandzake, of Staphisagria, of Sal niter, of eche halfe a scruple: being well mixed, braye them into powder, and being dissolved in vinegar washe the infected place, and you shall see a good successe.

Against itch, and swelling of the Hemerodes.

TAke of the leaues and rotes of Tormentill, and being brayed, boyle them in vinegar, and therewith wash and emplaister the infected places.

To heale Cankers.

Bray the rotes of Turbit into powder, and being mixed with Hony, lay it vpon the sores, and you shall haue your intent.

To heale the sores of the naturall places of women.

TAke Meruene, and distill it in the ende of June, and with the water that shall be distilled, wash those places, and keepe therein a peece of linnen cloth bathed with the same water.

To

To heale griefes of the eyes, and to make cleare the sight.

WASH the eyes with the foresaid water, and distill of it into them many times a day, and you shall see a trim successe.

Against the galdnesse of the feete, or other parts of children.

TAKE leaues of Semperuiue, and being well brayed with the larde of a Swine, and oyle of Roses being made liquide, straine it thozow a linnen cloth, and the iuice which shalbe gotten thereof boyle with white wine, and in the ende, put ther vnto, of Mastick, and of Incense, of eche one dramme: and therewith annoint the places.

To mundifie putrified wounds.

TAKE of dead Nettles beaten into fine powder, and of Aristologia, of eche like quantitie: and the thirde part of one of these of Verderame: mixe them together with the iuice of the herbe Sanicola, and oyle Oliue, and make a plaister and vse it with good lucke.

Against griefes of the necke through stripes, or other occasions.

TAKE of Masticke two ounces and three drammes, of oyle of Roses, and of waxe, of eche one pounde, of the marrowe of an Hart one pound, of the fat of Chickens one pound, of the fat of a Goose one pound, of the grease of a Sow two poundes, of the Mucilage of Fenegreke nine ounces, of Linseedes, and of the iuice of marsh Mallowes as much more as of them all: of Camomill a little bundell, of Dill seuen little branches. Bray the Masticke, and being mixed with oyle of Roses, boyle it with a soft fire, and mixe the iuices with the waxe in an other vessel, then straine them all, and put therevnto the Masticke with the oyle of Roses, and mixe them at the fire, putting therevnto the worre. And bring taken from the fire, put the ointment into a vessel of glasse. Which you must apply in maner of a plaister.

R. iij.

To

The fourth and last part

*Panaritis,
is a disease
which often
breedeth in
ones fingers.*

To remedie the disease Panaritis.

Take of the leaues of an Oke, and braye them well with Sope, and laye them on the grieffe: or else bray marsh Malloes with Barrowes grease and crummes of bread, and lay therof vpon the euill. It helpeth also to annoint the place wpyth the filth of the eares. Also it healeth to take Keysons, the kernels taken out and brayed with Incense, & laid vpon the grieffe.

Against the chappes of the fundiment, and spots in the face.

Take of the oyle drawen out of the seedes of Bombace, and bath often the place of the fissures therewith. It helpeth likewise the blackenesse and spots of the face. Also the pouder of a dogges head burned and layd thereon, healeth the said grieffe.

Against the swellings and sores of the Hemerodes.

Take of Terebinthe one ounce and a halfe, of Birdlime two scruples, of Tutia of Alexandria thre ounces, of Martarge of Siluer, of Ceruse, of Coperous, of eche two ounces, of Plantin sixe drammes, of olde oyle one pounce, braye those things which are to be brayed, and then mixe them together, and with the saide mixture annoint the place vntill it be healed.

To remedie the flux of the bloud of the Hemerodes.

Take the iuice of Leekes and giue thereof vnto the sicke to drinke: or else annoynt the Hemerodes with the fat of a Swan. It helpeth also to burne a sponge not washed, and being made into pouder, to giue thereof vnto the sicke to drinke: or else to cause him to drinke of the rennet of an Hare or of an Hart in striatue water.

To heale the swellings of a mans yarde.

Take the fat of the reynes of a sheepe, and put therevnto the pouder of a Dummace stone burned, and of salt finely beaten in pouder, and put thereof vpon the swolne & soze member.

To

To heale deepe sores in the legges.

TAke the gall of a Swan, of Turpentine, and of Ceruse as much as you please, and being well medled, annoynt the place often therewith: or else take the bones of the Jawes of a Swanne, or of an Hog, burne them, and lay of the ashes vpon the soze.

Against the griefes, sores, putrifaction and
stinch of the eares.

TAke of the iulce of Kew, and boile it in the rinde of a Pomegranate, and distill thereof into the eares: or else mire the gall of an Ore, or of a Cote in a vessell of earth, and being made hote vpon the embers, put therof into the eares. It helpeth also to take the gall of a Cote mixed with the milke of a Cowe, and put warme into the eares.

To heale chappes in the heades of the brests or teates.

TAke of the shell called Blatte Bizantie, and burne it, and mire the ashes with Butter, washed with Rose water, and put therof vpon the soze, and in short space it will heale them.

To heale sores of the legs happened through scaldings.

TAke of olde oile three ounces, of white waxe, and of Ceruce, of eche two ounces, of the fat of a Wether halfe an ounce, of Minium, of Lye, of eche halfe an ounce, of Sanguis draconis, and of Camphora, of ech three drammes. Mixe them all together, and make a Cerote according to Arte.

To heale a west growing on the eye liddes.

TAke drie figges and boyle them in wine and Hony, then braye them well, and put there vnto a little Galbanum, and lay therof vpon the ruff: or else put theron of Castor dissolued with Hony: or of the ashes of a burnt Swallowe mixed wpyth Hony, and he shall haue his intent.

L. s.

To

The fourth and last part

To take away the griefe of the eyes which
happenth of a stripe.

TAke the yolke of an Egge, and mixe ther with ynke and oyle
of Roses, and closing the eye, laye vpon it a peece of linnen
cloth dipped in the same mixture, and it will be hole: or else
washe the eye with the water that procedith from greene
Willowes when they be cut, and it will worke the like effect.

Against chappings of the lippes, and of the
heads of womens brests.

TAke the braine of a Cowe, and meddle it with the braynes
of an Hart, and annoynt the lippes: or else take of Litarage
of Siluer, of Pyrrha, of Clinger, of eche as you please: and
make thereof powder, and with Virgin ware, Hony, and oyle
Olive, as much as sufficeth, make an oyntment, which will be
maruelous. But before you lay on the ointment, wash the lips,
with spettle, and then with a little peece of linnen cloth lay the
oyntment vpon the griefe.

Against chappes vnder the tongue.

TAke Inke and mire it with the powder of Hermodactiles,
and laye it vpon them. And in the beginning take Sal Ar-
moniack and beate it finclpe, and laye of the powder vpon
the griefe.

Against a Fistola growing in a womans brest.

First wash it dailye with warme wine, wherein hath bene
boyled Pyrrha, then take of Sarcacolla, and of Aloes of ech
as you please, and being brayed, mixe them with Honye, and
having made therwith a little bag, put it into the Fistola. Ta-
king heede, that if it heale not, you put vnto it the gall of an
Ven, or of some other creature, and leyes of olde wine, and
with this, most certainly you shall haue your purpose.

To

To remedie the impostumation of a mans yarde, and windinesse of the bottome of the bellie.

After you haue done the vniuersall regiment of letting of bloud, annoynt the member with Aloes dissolved in wine. And to drie away þ ventositie of the belly, vse to fomentate the place with the water of the decoction of Aristologia rotunda.

Against hot impostumations of the testicles.

TAke of the meale of Beanes, of the meale of Barlye, the leaues of Henbane, of eche as you please, braye them and mixe them with the sayde meales, and oyle of Roses, and laye them vpon the soze.

Against colde impostumations of the testicles.

TAke of the pulpe of Keysons, of the meale of Beanes, and of the pouder of Commin, meddle them with Honye, and make a plaister: or else take wilde Calamint brayed with Leuen, Salt, and Butter, and make therof a plaister. It helpeth also to emplayster the place with the meale of white Cicers mixed with Hony.

Against the discending of the intrales into the purse of the testicles.

TAke of Acatia, of the nuts of Cipres, of Marferon, of dysewew, of Bay berries, of Galles, of Gum Arabick, of eche twentie drammes, bray them and searce them finely. And if he be of a ripe age, make a plaister with the glew of a fishe dissolved in vinegar. If it be a childe, make the plaister with the Huscillage of Phillium. And let him drinke wine tempered with the decoction of Cipres nuttes.

To remedie a rupture or breaking.

TAke of the filing of Iron, of the heares of an Hare, of eche one ounce and a halfe, of Cipres nuts three drammes: of

L.ij.

Muin-

The fourth and last part

Mummia, of Sanguis draconis, of Incense, of ech one dram.
Take Pilles therof with the iuice of Millifolie : of the which,
giue vnto the sicke person a dramme or somewhat lesse at a
time, after his age. And at night when he shall take them, lay
vpon the rupture a plaine p[ar]ce of Lapis calamitis.

To draw blood from the Hemerodes.

Take a locke of woll and dip it in the iuice of Ciclaminus,
and lay it vpon the Hemerodes. It helpeth also to put there
on the iuice of Onyons with the gall of an Oxe.

To stop the flux of the blood of the Hemerodes.

Take an Ele, and hauing taken out the guts, cut of the head
and tayle, and reserue only the middle part, and being wel
washed, bray it and put it into a possenet well leaded, and let it
boyle, pressing it often downe with a spatter, and gather the
fat which shall come thereof, with which annoint the Heme-
rodes, and cast vpon them the powder of Filopendola rates,
but if the Hemerodes doe not appeare, dip a locke into the sayd
fat, and sprinkle it with the sayde powder, and put it into the
fundiment.

Against rupture of the hands and feete cau-
sed through colde.

Take of the fat of a Beare, and annoint the grieffe therewith,
or else take sea Crabs and burne them into ashes, and mixe
therewith Hony, and annoint the soze. It helpeth also to annoint
with Hony mixed with the hofe of an Asse burned into ashes.
Sandarack dried is verie good to remedie the same grieffe : or
else Charabe brayed and dissolued with oyle of Roses.

*Charabe, is
the true
kinie of
Amber,
which ser-
ueth for
medicines.*

To close vp wounds.

Laye vpon the woundes powder made of the leaues of an
Oke, and presently they will be hole : or else take the
flowers of Taxus barbatus brayde and layde vpon the soze. It
helpeth

helpeth also to boyle the tender toppes of Zuyre in wine, and being brayed to laye them vppon the woundes in maner of a plaister. Also the leaues of Willowes brayed and layde vppon the woundes, doe heale them.

To generate flesh in wounds.

Take drie Piche, and make thereof fine powder, and put it vpon the soze. The like effect doth the powder of Incense, or Zute, giuen by themselves: or the powder of Polley of the mountaine, or the leaues of the Pinetræ, or of an Elme.

Against brusings within the flesh and armes.

Take and boyle Lecches or Orobo in wine, wherein first hath bene decocted Saffron, and being brayed, vse it as a plaister vppon the stripe or bruse. It auayleth also to annoynt the place with oyle of Acubarbe. Or else to laye the leaues and rootes of Enula vpon it in maner of a plaister.

Against the shrinking of sinewes.

Take Salt and Brimstone brayed, and being medled wpyth Hony, laye thereof vpon the grieffe. It auailleth also to drinke a dramme of the iuice of Gentian tempered with water: or else to make an Ambrocation vpon the place with the decoction of Sumack. It remedfeth also to make a plaister of meale and Hony, and to laye vpon the grieffe: or else the powder of the stones of Keysons mired with vinegar, and therewith to annoynt the place. The like effect is done to emplaster the diseased place with Keue well brayed.

Against the hurts of the sinewes and arteries.

Take Mysters with their shelles, and braye them, and adde thereto of Pyrthe, of Incense, and of fig dust medled together, and laye thereof vpon the soze. It helpeth also to take and braye the flesh of ground Snayles, and being medled with fig dust to lay it vpon the hurt.

The fourth and last part

To heale the prickings or cuttings of sinewes.

TAke Salt and boyle it in oyle, putting therevnto of Turpentine, and so laye it vpon the punture, and it will prohibit shrinking: or else laye vpon it this plaister following. Take of Diaquilon one pound, of Gum Ammoniack, half a pound, of Masticke, and of Incense, of eche one dramme: of yelow ware halfe a pounce, and therewith make a plaister. It remedieth also the swellings of the sinewes, to take the fleshe of a Ducke, or the gall of a Wolfe layd vpon them in maner of a plaister.

Against paine of the sinewes.

BAthe the place with warme lye, and giue the partie thereof to drinke, and the paine will cease.

To ease the paine of wounds,

TAke of the meale of Lupines, and of Barlie, of eche lyke quantitie, and with warme water or lye, (if it be in a place of sinewes,) make a plaister, and laye it thereon.

Against the superfluous flesh of wounds and wormes of the same.

Laye vpon it the powder of Asa fetida, and it will take it away: or else take the ashes of burned wolle, and lay it thereon. It helpeth also to take the powder of wilde Calamint, or of Scozdeon which will consume the flesh, and cause the wormes to die.

To take away the blacknesse of wounds.

TAke of the iuice of Kew, and mixe it with Hony, therewith annoint the place, putting therevnto of the gall of an Oxe. The like effect is done by taking the fat of an Asse and annointing the place therewith: or else boyle in Hony a peece of freshe Cheese without Salt, and put it vpon the wound.

To

To remedie the disease Panaritio.

Take the blossomes of wyldc Wines with Nigella, and therewith employster the place. It helpeth also to laye vpon it the iuice of Liquerice.

To open ripe impostumes.

Take greene Pettle seedes, and Salt, and being brayed together, put it vpon the Impostume. The like is done by taking the yelowe part of the dung of a Cocke mixed with the yolke of an Egge and a little Saffron, and layd vpon the Impostume: or else take the roote of Narcissus, and being brayed with Hony and Meale of Orobo, make a plaister and vse it. Also the dung of a wood Doue mixed with Meale of Cockle, and boyled with wine, being layd vpon an Impostume, doth open the same.

Against festred cankers.

Take of Inke, of Auripigmentum, of quicke Brimstone, and of Salt Gemma, of eche like quantitie, dissolve the foresayde thinges in vinegar, and put them into an earthen possenet that is not glased, and close it well that the sunne maye not go forth, and boyle it untill it become ashes, then make powder of it, and wash it with vinegar that is warme, and put of the sayd powder vpon the sore, presently at the quenching. And after, lay of this ointment vpon the sore. Take of red Hony clarified, of the fat of a Gote, of the filings of Copper mixed therewith, and so make an oyntment.

To heale sores that are moyst and hard to close.

Take of the tops of Figtrees, burne them & make ashes thereof, or infuse them in water certayne howres. And being strained, put vnto it freshe ashes, renuing it in such sort diuers times. And with the said water washe the sayd sore oftentimes a daye, and put of this powder following vpon it. Take of the

℞.iiij.

ashes.

The fourth and last part

ashes of Oyster shelles two drammes, of Aloes Sicoitrine brayed one dramme, and put therebnto of the ashes of Sea Urchins, and medle it together with Swines grease, and you shall see a good successe: or else put into the wounde the flowers or seedes of Dill burned, and they will doe the like. Also it helpeth to take the herbe Virga pastoris, and bray it, and then to put therof into the wound.

Against fretting sores.

Take of oyle of Radishe rootes, and of Salt, bray them together, and lay them plaister wise vpon the soze.

To heale sore tetter.

Cinabrium is that which is called Vermilion.

Take of ware, of Cinabrium in powder, and of oyle of Roses, as much as shalbe sufficient. Make therof an ointment: Or else bray Cockle and Bizimstone, and mixe them with Vinegar, and make an ointment.

A verie excellent water for tetter.

Take of Roche Allum, of Sal niter, of eche one ounce, bray them into powder, then strayne them thoroowe a linnen cloth, of quicke siluer one ounce, working it verie much with a pestell. Then put it into a Still of glasse with a long necke, and heate it at the fire, vntill it begin to boyle, then close well the mouth of the Still, and let it boyle vntill it cease of it selfe. Then take it from the fire, and let it cole, sprinkling it wpyth strong vinegar, after set it vnto the fire againe to boyle, and breaking the vessell take out the powder within it, and take of the iuice of Celendine purified at the fire, and of strong vinegar, of eche halfe a pounce. Medle all together, and being boyled, distill them through a felt. And reserue the water to kyll tetter. The like effect is done to washe the place of the King-wormes or tetter in the euening when you go to bed with water of Turpentine distilled, with holding at his face a verie fine cloth. In the morning wash it with warme Persly water, and then with Rose water, and the effect will be marvellous.

Against

The fourth and last part

Take, and it will be hole: or else take ashes of the dung of Pigeons burned, and mixed with oyle of Roses and weye, as much as is sufficient, make thereof an oyntment, and laye it vpon the sores.

To heale one that is fallen from some high place.

Take colde water and drinke therof presently: or else take a dramme of the powder of Wittonie, and drinke it with water. It helpeth also to take of Lacca, of Myrtha, of Saffron, of eche two drammes, of Fenegræke, of Castor, of eche halfe a dramme: of Wole Armenick thre drammes, bray them into powder, and glue thereof to drinke oftentimes with wine well mixt with water.

To heale one that with a fall hath hurt one of his members.

Take of Bizanne, and of Salt well brayed, and with Honye make a playster, and put it vpon the sore: or else make powder of the barke of a Pine tree, and with oyle of Myrtels, and weye, make an oyntment.

To preferue a member that is striken, from impostumation.

Lay vpon it Terra sigillata: or else emplaster it with the leaues of Sumack, and you shall haue your intent.

To take away the signes that remaine of blowes or stripes.

Anoynt the place with the iuice of Radishes, or else with Hony, in which is dissolved the seedes of Radishes brayed. It helpeth also to annoynt the place with Honye and Salt medled together.

To heale brusings of the nayles.

Take Onyons and mixe them with the iuice of Barle boyled, and lay thereof vpon the sore: or else bray the seedes of wilde

wilde Mintes, and with Hony make a liniment, and if there be put vnto it Linsedes well brayed, and layd vpon the nailes that be brused, they will be hole.

To heale sores proceeding of itch in the naturall places of women.

Take of the tender leaues of an Oliue tree, and of Iuice, and of a Bremble, and of swæte Pomegranates, braye them well and dissolue them with olde wine, then take a peece of fresh rawe flesh, and couer it with the foresayde leaues being brayed, and so let hir keepe it in hir naturall place one night. In the morning let it be taken out, and wash the place within with the decoction of Mirtels made with wine, and doing thus, within few dayes she will be hole.

Against the sores of the mouth of the Marris happened in procreation.

Take dyse Rose leaues brayed, and washe them with wine, and annoint therewith a suppositoie made of the heares of an Hare, and put it into the Matrix, and wash it with a sharpe Lotion.

Against burning sores of the Matrix of women with childe.

Take swæte Almonds brayed, and mixe them with the marrow of an Oxe, and boyle them in water, putting therevnto a little meale, and being colde, annoynt the Matrix within therewith. And after wash it with the decoction of Mirtels.

To heale the prickings of the sinewes.

The hurts of the sinewes happen cyther through stripes, or because they are pricked, or soynd with some sharpe thing, or that they are cut with a sworde or knife, or some suche like instrument, and through the sharpe feeling thereof they cause men to incurre into verie great paines. If therefore the sinew

¶.u.

be

The fourth and last part

be pricked or stricken, it is necessarie to open the place with two strait incisions, to thende the humoz may issue out, and if the bodie be full of bloud, then must you let the veine bloude, but if it be full of euill humozs, it is necessarie to purge it, but if there be made no incision, the paine may be mitigated, by giuing issue vnto the putrified matter, in vsing fomentation vnto the place nigh vnto the pricking, with oyle of very ripe Olives that is as hote as maye be suffered: or else lay vpon the place warme Turpentine, in such persons as are of tender complexions, but in strong bodies, and of hard flesh, lay vpon the place the powder of Euphorbium mixed with olde oyle: or else take of vinegar nine ounces, of liquide Riche one pound, of Opponack two drammes. Dissolue the gum in vinegar, and mixe therewith the Riche, and lay it vpon the punture. It helpeth also to take quicke Bizimstone with olde Leuen, or the iuice of Wertworth with the saide Leuen layde vpon the soze. Or the dung of a wood Doue, or Scrapine, put vpon the punture. Taking heede, that if the place of the punture doe not putrifie, to vse this Cerote following. videlicet. Take of olde oyle one ounce, of ware three drammes, of Euphorbium, one dramme, mire them and worke therewith. You may also lay vpon it Propolios by it selfe, and it will much auayle, if the sinewes be vexed with inflammation, so that they putrifie, put vpon them this Cataphasme. Take of Barlie meale, and of Beane meale, or of Orobo, and boyle them with Lie, and Oximel, and lay it vpon the inflamed member. If the member be vncorered through the wound, it can not then sustaine the sayd medicines because they are very sharpe. It shall be necessarie therfore to put vpon the wound Lime that hath bene oftentimes washed, and dissolued with a good quantitie of olde oyle: or else Turpentine of the Firre tree, with the leaues of Centorie the lesser, brayed and mixed together: or else put thercon the oymment called Tutia simplex, but if the wound be dolorous, bath the places about it with olde oyle that is warme, and lay vpon it vncleane woll, or oyle mixed with vinegar. Mundifie the
wounds

wounds with well dipped in sodden wine, or else vse these rolles dissolued in sodden wine. Take of Allum three drammes, of Incense halfe an ounce, of Myrrha one ounce, of Vitriol two drammes, of the flowers of Pomegranates one ounce and a halfe, of the gall of a Bull sixe drammes, of Aloes one ounce, and make therof little passels with wine.

An excellent and precious oyntment to heale the rupture of the scull.

Take of Oppoponack, of Bdellium, of Ammoniack, of Eche three drammes, of Rosen, of Gum Elemi, of eche one ounce, of Olibanum, of Myrrha, of Sarcacolla, of eche one dramme and a halfe, of oyle of Roses foure ounces, of Waxe two ounces. First dissolue the Gummies with Vinegar, and straine them: in the ende mixe with them the other thinges finely made in powder, and make thereof an oyntment.

To mollifie hardnesse.

Take of the residue of Oleum Irinum, of oyle of white Lillies, of oyle of Sifamine, of oyle of sweete Almondcs, of eche one ounce, of Saffron in powder one dram, of the grease of a Badger one ounce, of white waxe two ounces, of Rosen foure ounces. Make a Cerote according vnto Art.

A most precious oyle to heale a wounde in
xxiiii. houres.

Take of the flowers of S. Johns wort, of the flowers of Rosemarie, of eche one handfull, put them together into a glasse, and fill it with perfitte oyle, and close well the mouth of the glasse that no aire go out, then let it stande in the sunne, the space of thirtie dayes, & in cleere nights also. And when the oyle shall haue gotten the colour of the flowers, strayne it, and put vnto it of Synger one dram, and a little Saffron dissolued in good wine, then set it in the Sunne againe the space of. xvij. dayes,

℞.ij.

dayes,

The fourth and last part

dayes, and annoynt the woundes with the sayde oyle being warme, twyce a day, and you shall haue your effect.

Against spitting of blood, through rupture
of a veine.

TAke of the iuice of Plantine, of the iuice of Dimpennell, and of Bursa pastoris, of eche sixe ounces, of Wole Armenick one pounce, of Gum Arabick burned, and of Gum Dragagant, of eche one ounce, of Amilum, of Sanguis draconis, of Terra sigilata, of Acatia, of Spodium, of Hipoquistidos, of the berics of Wirtels, of ech ten drams, of glew of Parchment, made with h iuice of sower grapes two ounces, boyle the iuices with the foresayde things brayed: in the ende put them into the Morter, & worke them a good space together, putting therevnto the whey, & make an oyntment thereof to annoynt the best.

To heale sores of the legges.

TAke of the seivet of a Wether sixe ounces, of oyle of Roses, of eche two pounce, of Vinegar eyght ounces, of newe Ware, ten ounces, of Litarge brayed foure ounces, of Terbinthe, of Kosiu, of eche two ounces, bray altogether in a vessel vntill the vinegar be consumed, alwayes stirring it with a sticke, vntill it become a Cerote.

An other for the same.

TAke of Turpentine thrice washed with Rozell water, foure ounces, one rawe pelke of an Egge, mixe them well, and put therevnto of the iuice of Smalage foure ounces, and boyle it vntill it come vnto the forme of an oyntment. Then take of Aristologia, of Centaurie the lesser, of Centian, of eche two drammes: powder them and make an oyntment.

Against all inflammations of the reynes, and
the running of them.

TAke of oyle of Sisamine, of Violets, and of Roses, of eche one ounce and a halfe, of Ceruce, of Olibanum, and of
Mastic,

Pastick, of eche one dramme, of Camphire one scruple, of the meale of Amilum ten drammes, of Rose water one ounce, of whites of Egges twelve, of white Ware five ounces, of Wole Armenick ten drammes: dissolue the Ware with the oyles, and when it is colde, mixe the other things that are in powder, and make an ointment to annoint the reines.

To heale sores that are inflamed.

Take of burnt Leade one pounce, of Litarge brayed one ounce, of Ceruce washed halfe an ounce, of vinegar, and Hony of Roses, of eche one ounce, of oyle of Roses thre ounces, of the yolkes of raw Egges thre, make an ointment in the mortar and vse it.

Against stripes or brusings.

Take of the rootes of Consolida the greater and lesser one pound, of the meale of Beanes foure ounces, of Camomil, and of Bellilot, of eche two ounces, of Butter thre ounces, of the iuice of Wormwood and of Comin, of eche one ounce, boyle the rootes vntill they be tender, then put vnto them the other things, and bray them well, and make a plaister, and laye it vpon the soze.

To heale the Panaritio, and euery other grieffe
which happeneth vnto the endes
of the fingars.

Take of oyle of Pastick, of oyle Olive, of eche two ounces, of Antimonie one dramme, of Ceruce washed, of Leade burned, of Tutia preperate, of eche halfe a dramme, of white Ware one ounce, of white Turpentine of the Pinetree washed thrice with white wine one ounce. Dissolue the Ware with the oyle and Turpentine, and then put vnto them the other things that are in powder, and make an ointment.

The fourth and last part

To heale scurfe or scales in the head, bearde,
or browes.

TAke of the leaues of an Elm when they be tender, braye them, and with a presse get out the iuice, with the which annoynt the soze, and it will be hole soz certaintie.

To remedie the scortications of children through
occasion of vrine, or of some other
sharpe humor.

TAke of Vitarge brayed one ounce, of oyle of Violets thre ounces, of the whites of Egges one, of the iuice of Plantine, and of Semperuue the lesser, of eche sixe drammes. Make an ointment and stirre it well in the Morter, and annoynt colde all the griefes that come of heate as rawnesse of skin and such other.

To remedie the running of the reynes occasioned of
a sharpe cause, and to heale the scortica-
tions which they make.

TAke of the iuice of Virga pastoris, of the iuice of Plantine, and of the iuice of Compherie, of ech two ounces, of Camphire one dramme, thre whites of Egges: of the meale of Amidum two ounces, of Ceruce one ounce, of Vitarge halfe an ounce, of Incense preparated with Rose water sixe ounces, make an ointment in a Morter of Leade, and being colde annoynt the parte vnder the string.

To remedie spots and markes, and to take away all
superfluous growing of flesh in any
part of the body.

TAke of the rootes of wilde Cucumbers, of white Ryll, of the rootes of Coloquintida, of eche one ounce, of Ceruce, of Vitarge, of Tartar, of eche one dramme and a halfe, of the rootes of Canes that are greene, of Serapine, of Pignons
dung,

dung, of eche two scruples, of oile of Sifamine, of oile of wheat, and of Juniper, of eche one ounce and a halfe, of white ware two ounces, of the iuice of Drenges foure ounces, of the whites of Egges one, of Camphire one dramme. Bray the rotes and boyle them with the oyles vntill they be almost tender, and then straine them. Then take the iuice of Drenges, and the Camphire, with the white of the Egge, and mixe well these three things together, then put the ware into the said oyle, and when it is dissolued, let it stande to cole, and in the ende meddle them altogether, braying those thinges that are to be brayed, and make an oymnt, with the which annoynt the place warme, and it will doe the effect.

To heale sores of the breasts.

Take of Hony sixe ounces, of the meale of Barlic one ounce and a halfe, of the yolkes of raw Egges two, of Myrtha, of Sarcacolla, of drie Roses, of eche one dramme, boile the meale with Hony, then put vnto it the other things in powder, & vse it.

To make oyle of Balme, which hath these vertues following.

Take of clere Turpentine one pounce, of white Incense foure ounces, of Gum Elemi sixe ounces, of Bay berries foure ounces, of Masticke, of Calingale, of Cinamonde, of Cloues, of Nutmegs, of Cubebes, of eche one ounce: bray the foresaide things grossely, and mixe them with Turpentine, and put them all into a Stillitorie of Glasse with the receyuer, and distill them with a little fire, there will come forth the first water, and the seconde of much value called Balme waters, in the ende will come forth the most perfect called Balme. This oyle healeth wounds, especially those of the sinewes, the Canker, Fissolacs, Leprosie, and the disease called Noli me tangere, in touching the place twice a day with the saide oyle. It healeth a Carbuncle or Boch, and all kinde of Poyson. And being put into wounds, it bringeth out broken bones, and healeth

The fourth and last part

leth ruptures, and annointing the temples therewith, it helpeth the memoꝛie.

To heale wounds of the legges happened of scaldings.

TAke of oyle Oliue thꝛee ounces, of white Ware, and of Ceruce, of eche two ounces, of the sewet of a Wether one ounce and a halfe, of Minium, of Lie, of eche halfe an ounce, of Sanguis draconis, and of Camphire, of ech thꝛee drammes, meddle them all together, and make an oyntment, and laye it vpon the soꝛe.

To close vp woundes.

TAke of oyle of Roses, of greene oyle Oliue, of eche sixe drammes, of oyle of Virtsils, of Vnguentum populeonis, of eche thꝛee ounces, of Plantine leaues, of Solatrum, of eche two handfulls, bray the herbe and mixe euery thing together, stirring them well euery day, in the ende strayne them thorow a Boulter oꝛ linnen cloth, and put vnto the straying, of ware foure ounces, and dissolue it at the fire, stirring it with the spatter, and while it is warme, put therevnto of Vitarge of golde and of siluer, sixe ounces, of Blasse burned thꝛee drammes, of Ceruce two ounces, of Camphire one dramme, of Tutia prepared two drammes, of burnt Lead sixe drammes. Make them in a Morter of Lead the space of two howres, and make an oyntment, vsing it with god successe.

To heale sores which through drie distemperature of those parts cannot be healed.

TAke of Barlie water sixe ounces, of Hallowe leaues boyled in water two ounces, of meale of wheat halfe an ounce, of the polpe of Almonds brayed two ounces, of clarified Hony one ounce, of Saffron half a scruple, of Swines grease a little. Braye them all and make a plaister, then take of oyle Oliue two ounces, of Turpentine halfe an ounce, of Ware as much as sufficeth, make a linctment: first put of the linctment into the
soꝛe,

soꛑe, with p̄ces of linnen cloth, and vpon that put the plattter, and within short space you shall haue your intent.

To remedie dolorous sores of the ioynts:

TAke of oyle drauen out of ware by Alcumistrie, and of oyle of yellowe ware, and put thereof into the soꛑe, and it will woꛑke a maruelous effect: oꛑ else put about the soꛑe, cloutes dipped in oyle of Bizimstone boyled, and it will doe the effect.

To remedie brusings and sores happened of stripes, or otherwise.

TAke of Turpentine washed sixe ounces, of white Ware fine ounces, of Mastick two ounces, of Vernice, of Sarcacoll, of Rosen, of eche one ounce, bray those things that are to be brayed, and hauing made powder, dissolue the Turpentine with the ware, and put thereto the powders, and make an oymtment.

To heale the hardnesse of the feete.

TAke of the Ducillage of marsh Mallow seedes, of the Ducillage of Colewort seedes oꛑ Cabishes, of eche one ounce, of the fat of a man, of the fat of a Beare, and of a Grepe, and of freshe Butter, of eche halfe an ounce, of Ware as much as sufficeth, make a soft oymtment and annoynt the knobbes.

To remedie dolorous sores happened through colde distemperature.

TAke of Turpentine two pound, of Bizikes oꛑ boyled stones sixe ounces, of Mastick, of Storax, of ech one ounce. Burne the Bizikes and quench them in oyle, and being brayed, mixe them with the other things, and distill them by a Limbecke, the first liquoꛑ that commeth foꛑth will be water, the seconde and thirde will be oyle apt to heale such soꛑes: oꛑ else vse in this case oyle of Turpentine by it selfe, and it will make a very hapꛑle operation.

β.ij.

To

The fourth and last part

To take away superfluous flesh which groweth
in woundes.

The intent of the Phisition is to drie it by with medicines which doe not fret, as with Tutia, Antimonic, Galles or barke of Incense, these sayd mettals being washed and decocted, bathe first the flesh with this decoction, and then you may applie them vnto it. Take of Incense, of Masticke, of eche one dramme, of Rose leaues, of Mirtils, of Kew, of eche halfe an ounce, of Sage halfe a handfull, of Roche Allum one dram, boyle them in water and wash the flesh therewith, and then put on the pouder aboue witten: and if you can not drie it with the said remedies, take of water of Plantine, of Roses, and of Nightshade, of eche foure ounces, of Opium one scruple, of crummes of breade two ounces, of Argentum Solimatum, foure scruples, worke the Sublimate well vppon a marble, then mixe all together, and boyle them vntill halfe the water be consumed, then straine it thozow a grosse linnen cloth, and put the thred or bagges, and lockes into the said water, boyling them a little, and then expresse it somewhat, and reserue it to put vpon superfluous fleshe that groweth, vntill it be consumed.

To heale sores that happen thorow wormes.

Take of Ceruce, of Polij montani, of eche halfe an ounce, of liquide ship Piche, as much as sufficeth, mixe altogether in a moztar, and make a liniment, considering that if the wormes be generate thzough the cuill habite of the bodye you must vse vniuersall medicines to consume the superfluous humiditie, as by letting of bloud, and by drincking water of Guacum, and vppon the soze put Vnguentum Rosatum with Precipitate, or Vnguentum Apostolorum.

To heale sores happened of broken bones.

Take and braye the rootes of Dog Fennell dried, and making pouder thereof, put it into the soze. Likewise the rootes
of

of Ireos, of Aristologia rotunda made in powder both helpe them: or else take Oppoponack with water of Sulphur, and touch the broken bone therewith, and it will sequestrate it, and cause the bone to come forth.

To remedie the gummes of the French disease.

Take of the rootes of wilde Cucumbers, of the rootes of Ireos, boyle them untill they be tender, of the which take one pounce. Then take of Ammoniack, of Serapine, and of Galbanum, of eche two ounces, of Storax liquida one ounce and a halfe: of the fat of a Beare, of Butter, of eche one ounce, of quicke siluer not extinct two ounces, make a plaister and put it vpon the gummes.

To kill wormes in children.

Take of red Corall, of the meale of Lupines, of the horne of an Hart burned, of Nigella, of eche one scruple, of oyle of Roses, of oyle of Wormwood, of eche one ounce. Put them all into an Dzenge, being made hollo w at the top, and boyle them in hote embers: then expresse it, with the which expression annoynt the stomack and nauill of the childe, and put vpon it the rinde of the Dzenge roasted, and you shall see the effect.

Another for the same disease.

Take of Aloes Cicotrine, of the rootes of white Diptamus, of Gentian, of Worme seede, of the seedes of Purcelane, of eche halfe a dramme, of the gall of a Bull halfe an ounce, of Scammoney one scruple. Bray them and mixe therewith Butter: with the which fill the shelles of two puttes, and binde one vpon the stomack, and an other vpon the nauill. It will kill the wormes, and cause them to auoyde beneath.

A verie precious water for diuers infirmities.

Take of Cloues, of Nutmegs, of Ginger, of Maces, of Setwell, of Galingale, of long Pepper, and of rounde, of the
P.ij.
sprigges

The fourth and last part

Sprigges of Juniper, of the rindes of Cedar apples, and of Oranges, of Sage, of Basill, of Rosemarie, of Margerome, of Mintes, of Bay berries, of Pulegium, of Gentian, of Calamint, of Elder flowers, of white Roses and red, of Spike, of Lignum Aloes, of Cubebes, of Cardemomes, of Cinamond, of Camepitios, of graines, of Calamus Aromaticus, of Gallick, of Olibanum, of Aloes Epatici, of drie figges, of Keysons, of the seedes and leaues of Dyll, of the seedes of Artemisia, of Dates without stoncs, of sweete Almondes, of Pine kernels, of ech one ounce, of Hony the weight of them al. Bray them and mire them with Aqua vita thrice the quantitie of all the residuc, and put them into a Still well luted, and let them infuse the space of two dayes, and put vnto it the Recipient, and lute it well, putting it vnto the fire: then chaunge the Recipient after ye haue drawen the first and second water, which haue one selfe vertue, that is to heale the wounds being applied vnto them with peeces of linnen cloth, they heale also the Cankers, the Fistolaes, Carbuncles, & the disease called Noli me tangere. And putting a drop thereof into soze eyes, within the space of nine dayes it healeth them. And a drop being dronke with white wine, healeth the disease of the reines. It helpeth also the Hemerodes, washing them with the sayd water. It helpeth the griefes of the Matrix by drinking two drammes in broth, washing with the sayd water all the places that are soze through any colde cause, and contraction of the sinewes, and it healeth all colde infirmities. The thirde water that shall be drawen, will be of a red colour, and thereof must be ministrred continually the space of halfe a sponefull at a time. It helpeth Leprosies, Dropsies, Pstisickes and the colde Coute.

An oyle like vnto Balme, very profitable
 for diuers sores.

TAke of cleere Turpentine. iij. pound, of Incense, of Lignum Aloes, of ech thre drammes, of Gallick, of Cloues, of Cayngale, of Cinamond, of Nutmegs, of Cubebes, of Gum Elemi,

mi, of eche two drammes, braye those thinges that are to be brayed, and put them into a Still of Glasse, and let it settle the space of five or six dayes. Then distill it vpon the embers, first with a soft fire, then encrease the fire so much that al the thinges be distilled. And taking it out put it once againe to distill in an other Stillitorie, causing it to stande in infusion, and hauing set the Still in Balneo Mariæ, you shall distill threë liquors: the first will be a cleere water, and will swim vppermost: the second liquor will be an oyle through moze distillation, and putting thereto a sufficient quantitie of fire, you shall get out the thirde oyle. The sayde oyle with annoynting, helpeth sore sinewes, and by annoynting Cankers and fistulaes therewith, it helpeth them verie much, and with touching the sores, it causeth them to close vp. It helpeth the Leprosie, the Carbuncle, and drinking a drop or two in broth or in wine, it healeth the passions of the Matrix, and all inward griefes, it draweth out perished bones, being put into the wounds, it healeth them, and annoynting the temples, it maketh a good memoirie.

Against superfluous winde in the left side, called in Italian Melancholia mirachiale, and the disease called Sincope.

Take of red Roses threë ounces, of Ciperus two drams and a half, of Cloues, of Mastick, of Spikenard, of Asarabacca, of eche one dramme, of Naces, of Cardamomes, of Nutmegs, of eche halfe a dramme, bray euerye thing, and put thereto of Myrobolanes Emblici halfe a pounce, boyle all together in foure pounds & a halfe of water, vntill two parts be consumed, then straine it, and put therevnto of Hony halfe a pounce, and boyle it by decoction, and in the end put in the spices, and make a lequarie: of the which giue vnto the sick two drams at a time.

*Sincope
signifieth
swoounding.*

To preserue from the pestilence.

Take two Egges & make a hole vpon the top of ech of them, then take out the whittes, and put into them so much whole

Saffron,

Saffron,

The fourth and last part

Saffron, as they may be filled vnto the middle, and let them be couered with other halfe shelles of Egges put vpon them, then let them boyle vpon the fire vntill they become red, then braye them with all the shelles, and put therevnto of white Diptamus, of Tormentil, of eche thre drammes, of vomiting nuts one dramme and a halfe, of the seedes of Rocket the quantitie of the beaten Egges. Braye them all once agayne, and put therevnto of good Triacle the weight of all the receit except the Egges, and make a Leauarie. Of the which, giue two drams in the morning when the pacient riseth, before he go to laboꝝ.

A Ceare cloth for sore and swollen legges.

Take of Camphire one ounce, of Minium, of Lstarge, of eche two pounds, of burnt Lead one pounde, of Tutia sixe ounces, of oyle Oliue, of oyle of Roses, of eche five pounds, of Aqua vita sixe ounces, of ware as much more. Set the oyles vnto the fire, and being warme, put vnto them the Lstarge, the Minium and the Lead, and worke it with a spatter, vntill it be come vnto the heighth of ware, in the ende put in the Aqua vita and the ware, and boyle them, putting in last of all the Camphire, and hauing made a Cere cloth, vse to keepe it vpon the soze, and you shall see a maruelous effect.

To remedie the commotion of the brayne through falling from some high place, or through other occasions and cuttes, when through the blowes men lose their
speech.

Take of red Roses, of the leaues and fruite of Myrtelles, of Pomegranate flowers, of Calamus Aromaticus, of Gallia Muschata, of Lignum Aloes, of eche one dramme, of Meale of Barlie, thre ounces, boyle them in red wine, and Rose water, as much as sufficeth, and in the ende put therevnto one graine of Muske, and make a plaister to laye vpon the head, cutting first away the heares with a sharpe rasoꝝ.

To

To remedie the falling sicknesse in children.

TAKE of gréene Smiraldes, of red Corall, and of the sides of Pionie, of eche thre drammes, of Storax calamite, of Rosemarye flowers, of Bittonie, of Cobwebbes, of eche one dramme, of Juice berries halfe a dramme, braye them, and incorporate them with the gum of an Oke, and make a plaister, and put it vpon the cloasure of children, and cause it to be kept thereon vntill it fall away of it selfe.

To heale the cuill habite, and to cure them
that haue the splene.

TAKE of the siling of Stale preperate in vinegar sixe drams, of Citrack, and of Gum Ammoniack, of eche halfe an ounce, of sirop of Bisantius as much as sufficeth, make a lectuarie, of the which, take halfe a spoonefull at a time fasting.

A preseruatiue against the pestilence.

TAKE of Saffron, of Setwell, of Tormentil, of Diptamus, of eche one ounce, of Triacle, of Pitridate, of Sugar, of Buglosse, of eche eight drammes, with the sirop of the pills of Rome Citrons, make a lectuarie. Of the which, giue to preserue the partie according to his age. Because if he be aboute the age of .xv. yeares, giue him two drammes in the morning before meate with white wine, and after it, giue him to mastice Coriander seeds. If he be of the age of .xiii. yeares, giue him a dramme and a halfe. And being vnder the age of .xiii. yeares, giue him a dramme, and when he goeth out of the house, let him holde in his mouth a little of the sayde lectuarie. In curing the plague, the foresaid confection must be giuen, as soone as he seeth himselfe to haue the Ague, within the space of .xiiii. houres with the water of Sumack the quantitie aforesaid according vnto age. It helpeth also all colde infirmities, or griefes, ministred with wine, or with Aqua vitæ, having first made the vniuersall remedies, as purging, letting of bloud and such like.

The fourth and last part

To remedie the discending of a Catarre through
coldnesse of itomack.

TAke of red Rose leaues one dram, of Spikenarde, of Spica
Celtica, of eche halfe a dramme, of chosen Cinamonde, of
Maces, of Nutmegs, of eche one dram, of Masticke, of verpe
perfitte Turpentine, of eche two scruples, of clarified Hony as
much as sufficeth. Bray them, and mixe euery thing, and make
therof a lequarie.

To remedie the Kings euill.

TAke Vitriol and put it vpon the coales, and let it boyle and
cast spume so long, that it become red. Then braye it, and
put it to dissolue in Aqua vitæ, and being taken out, let it drie.
And thus doe thre times. In the ende put it into a fine pæce of
linnen cloth, and let it hang in a moyst place with a pottinger or
some other Receptient vnder it, for it will cast oyle like vnto oyle
of Tartar. Take as much of the sayde oyle, as of Aqua vitæ,
and bathing therein a sponge, binde it vpon the soze, and in
short space it will breake it.

To heale many infirmities with oyle of Sulphur.

TAke and giue two drops of oyle of Sulphur to drinke in the
decoction of Dionie & Bettony the quantity of thre ounces,
it will heale the falling sicknesse. If there be giuen of the sayd
oyle to drinke in a little quantitie of Wormwood water, it will
cause the appetite to come again. They shalbe healed of Agues
which in the beginning of their fits drinke of this oyle with the
decoction of Rosemarie, and of Wormwood. Take and boyle
of the leaues of Germaunder brayed in wine, and of Pimper-
nell, and mixe therewith the rootes of Comphrey the greater, of
S. Johns wort, of Hirtels, of Centaurie, of Calamus aro-
maticus brayed, and washe therein little bagges, and put
them into the woundes, and you shall see a maruellous effect.
Take and bolle in water a quantitie of Agrimonie, and of Kie,
and of the decoction giue two ounces to drinke at once with a
drop

Drop of the sayd oyle: to kill the wormes in chldzen. Take and boyle Garlike in wine, of the which cause the pacient to drinke two ounces with a little of the sayd oyle to prouoke vaine. Take and boyle a Radish in wine, and put thereto a little of the sayd oyle, of Triacle, and of Pitridate, and giue it to be drunke, and washe the dolorus place, and it will heale the plague. Woile of Rosemarie, of Celendine, of the rootes of Calamus Aromaticus, of Basill, of Saffron, of eche a small quantitie, in wine, with the which wash the hands, the face and the heade thrice a day, it will heale Melancholic, and adding thereto a little of the said oyle, giue it to be drunke. Likewise the oyle being drunke with the decoction of Agrimonie, healeth the Pti-sick, and giuen with the water of Ireos, & with Honey, it helpeth the Dropsey. It conserueth the radicall humiditie being ministred with Palmesey. And being giuen to drinke with water of Margerome, it healeth all the defects of the head, or with water of Balme, and of Buglosse. And also it healeth the griefes of the head, the disease Vertigine and Scotomia, if the body be purged, and then the sayd oyle be giuen to be drunke with water of white Lillies, it helpeth the Litargia. It prohibiteth dreaming in a xpe, being giuen to drinke with water of Courdes and Poppy. It healeth the Apoplexia giuen with Aqua vitæ, the body being first purged. Being ministred with Fennell water, and of Siler Montanus, it healeth the weakenesse of the sight. Being giuen with water of Quinces, it prohibiteth vomit: and with water of Bursa pastoris, it stayeth the vomiting of bloude. Being giuen with water of Billifolie, and of Taxus barbatus, it helpeth the Hemerodes, and other defects of those places. Giuen to drinke with water of Tamarisci, it helpeth the milt. And being giuen to drinke with water of Radishes, and Sea bzeables, it expelleth granell, In touching purtrified sores therewith, it healeth them. And likewise annointing that part of the head which aketh, therewith, and giuing thereof to drinke after and before meate with Palmesie, or some other Capitall water, it causeth the paine to cease.

*Vertigine,
Scotomia,
diseases of
the head
when with
dimnesse of
sight all
things
seeme to go
rounde.
Litargia, is
a sore dis-
case of the
braines.*

The fourth and last part

To heale scalie or rough hands happened through
the French disease.

TAke of Vitriol Romanum two drammes, of quicke siluer
one dramme, mortifie the quicke siluer with spettle, and be-
ing wel stirred in the mortar, annoint the palmes of the hands,
and being annointed with the said ointment, annoint them af-
ter with Vnguentum Rosatum of Mesue, and the disease wil
be healed.

Another for the same.

TAke of Cloues two ounces, of Cinamonde as much more,
of leaues of spettle one handfull, put them into a vessel full
of water to boile, vntill the fourth part be consumed, and being
taken from the fire make a fomentation, couering the sores
with a linnen cloth, and receyuing the fume vnto your palmes
as hote as you can abide it, by the space of halfe an houre, that
is in the morning when you rise, and at euening when you go
to bed, and in doing so the space of .xv. or .xx. dayes you shall be
hole.

Against Melancholie.

TAke of Lignum Aloes, of Cloues, of Cardamomes, of Spi-
ca Celtica, of eche two drammes, of Borage flowers, of
Buglosse, of Roses, of eche two drammes, of rosted nuts two
drams, of leaues of Sene, of swæte Almonds, of Zuiubes, of ech
one ounce, of Lapis Armenia preperated threë drams, of Annis
seedes, of fennell seedes, of eche two ounces, of Saffron two
scruples, of the bone of an Harts hart, of Doronoce, of Set-
well, of Facincts, of Smiralds, of Saphires, of Basill seedes,
of eche one scruple, of Margarites preperated two drammes:
make a lectuarie with Honye of Violets boyled, as much as
sufficeth, and decoct it with the iuice of Germaunder, of Iuie,
and of Buglosse, of eche one ounce and a halfe, vntill the iuice
be consumed. Of which confection take a dramme and a halfe
in

*Dronici,
is a roote
brought
out of
Maurita-
nia good
for the sto-
mack.*

of the secretes of Alexis.

45

In a little white swæte wine aromatized, morning and evening
two houres befoze meate.

To mitigate the paines of the French disease
in any member.

Take of oyle of Camomill, of oyle of Dill, and Roses of eche
one ounce, of Greppola, of Ceruce, of Litarge, of eche
one ounce, of quicke siluer extina with spittle halfe an ounce,
of ware as much as sufficeth, meddle all together, and make
an ointment, with the which being colde, annoint the payned
member, and you shall haue a happte remedie.

To remedie the milt that is hardened.

Take of Gum Ammoniack, of Allarum, of the seedes of
Agnus castus, of Kew, of Citrack, of Calamus Aromat-
ticus, of Slope, of the flowers of Tamariscus, of eche one
ounce, of the rinds of Capparus. rootes, of Pettle seedes, of An-
nis seedes, of Smalledge, of Cinamond, of eche two drammes,
of good Hony as much as sufficeth. Make a lectuarie, of which
let the diseased take halfe a spoonfull in the morning two
houres befoze meate, and you shal haue your intent. Also while
he taketh the lectuarie, let the milt be annoynted, with this
vnder written oyntment twice a daye fasting. Take of oyle of
Capers, of oyle of Kew, of Camomill, and of swæte wine, of
ech one pound, of the rootes of marsh Mallowes, of Mallowes,
and of Felce, of eche halfe an ounce. Bray well the rootes, and
boyle every thing, vntill the wine be consumed, and put there-
vnto of the rootes of Kew well brayed, and of strong vinegar,
of eche one pounce: boyle them once more, vntill the vinegar
be consumed. And being strained, put therevnto of Oppopo-
nack, of Galbanum, of Bdellium, and of Ammoniack, of
eche two ounces. Dissolue the Gummes in strong vinegar,
boyled a little, and with ware make an oyntment.

*Felce is the
filthie oyle
that is in
the flankes
or neckes
of sheepe.*

To preserue from the goute.

Take of Mirrha, and of Aloes Epatici, of Lignum Aloes,
of Cinamond, of Passick, of Keubarbe, of ech two scruples,
D.ij. of

The fourth and last part

of Muske one graine, of Oximel simplex as much as sufficeth, make a masse of pilles, of the which, take every other morning one pill the quantitie of a scruple, and you shall see a marvellous effect.

To heale the face of scurfē or scabbes.

Take of Camphire two drammes, of washed Ceruce, one ounce, of red Cicers halfe a pound, of the pulpe of Melons one pound, of the egges of Swallowes tenne, of Margarites two drammes, of the seedes of Bombace thre drammes, of common Salt two drammes, of the iuice of Limons foure ounces, of the lyes of white wine halfe an ounce, powder those things that are to be poudered, and put them all to be dissolued in ten pounde of water of Lapacium acutum the space of two dayes, then put them into a Linbeck, and draw out the water, with the which wash the face thre or foure times a day, and it will make it cleane.

Against the chappes in the hands through
heate of the liuer.

Take of oyle Olive, of yelow ware, of the fat of a Ducke, or of an Hen, of the salt that is in wolle before it be washed, of the Mucilage of Quince seedes, of Sterche, of Gum Dragant, of eche as much as you please, make an oymnt, wherwith annoynt the palmes.

To heale one that is stiptick of body.

Take of white wine thre poundes, of the leanes of Sene eight ounces, put them to dissolue in the saide wyne the space of twentie and foure houres, then straine it, and in the straying put vnto it of Cozranes two pound, of fine Sugar one pound, boyle it vntill the wine be consumed, and reserue the Cozranes, of the which giue the diseased one ounce or a little more to cate before meate, according as he shall be bound, and you shall see a marvellous effect without any griefe.

To

To heale one that cannot pisse through fleugme.

TAke of the heades or shelles of Egges, out of the which Chickens be issued, and bray them finely, giuing a dramme therof to drinke in good white wine, and presently he wil make water.

To purge the head by the nose, after the vniuersall purging of the whole body.

TAke of Pargerone, of Sage, of eche one dramme, of white Pepper, of Nigella, of Cubebes, of eche two scruples, of Cloues, of Nutmegs, of Bellitorie, of eche halfe a dramme, of Turpentine, of ware as much as sufficeth. Make as it were a little bagge or tente with a thred fastened vnto it, that you maye at your pleasure put it and take it from your nose.

To stop the flux of a Catarre.

TAke of Cloues, of Cinamonde, of Mastick, of Maces, of Mirrha, of eche one dramme and a halfe, of the fruite of Cipres, of red Corall, of Pomegranate flowers, of eche sixe graines, bray them, and with Rosen make a Cerote, and hauing away the heares of the closure of the head with a Rasor, lay it thereon certain dayes, and it will cause a marvellous ease, so that the intemperance of the heade proceede not of heate. Because in such a case the hote spices be taken awaye, and thereon be layde onely Cloues, Rose leaues, Myrtell berries, and such like.

Against the debilitie of nature and all other infirmitics.

TAke of leaues of Golde a hundred, of Margarites, of Maces, of Agarick, of the flowers of Buglosse, of Borage, of vntwrought silic, of Calamus Aromaticus, of Sage, of Lignum Aloes, of Polipodie, of all the Saunders, of the rootes and seedes of Plome, of eche halfe an ounce, of the iuice of *U. D. iij.* *querice*

The fourth and last part

querice one ounce, of chosen Reubarbe, of the pulpe of Peares
 Citrons, of eche halfe an ounce, of Bistaches, of mundified
 Pine kernels, of swete Almonds, of Keyions, of Venicks, of
 eche five ounces, of the fleihe of a Capon six ounces, of the
 fleihe of Partridges one pound, of Triacle, of oyle of Turpen-
 tine, of eche two ounces, of red Roses fiftene drammes, of the
 iuice of Roses, of the coddes of Roses, of eche six drammes, of
 the leaues of Sente tennie drammes, of white Tartar eyght
 drammes, of the flowers of Stecados, of Bittonie, of Cina-
 mond, of Doronici, of Folium, and of the rindes of Rome
 Citrons, of all kindes of Myrobolanes, of red Corall, of the
 fragments of Iacincts, of eche thre drammes, of Ciperus, of
 Cardamomes the greater, of Lapis lululi, and of the stone
 Armenia preperated, of white Incense, of Pargerome, of
 Spnteg, of eche two drammes, of Balme, of red and whyte
 Ben, of Setwall, of eche one dramme and a halfe, of Spike-
 nard, of Saffron, of Amber, of Cloues, of Putnicks, of Calin-
 gale, of eche one dramme, of Musae halfe a dramme, of Sugar
 vii. pounce and a halfe, of persite Aqua vita. xv. pound. Dis-
 solve the Pargarites, and the Iacincts in the iuice of Limons,
 and reserue them in a Viall well closed: worke the leaues of
 Gold vpon a Marble with Hony vntill they become as it were
 one liquor, then preserue it also in a Viall well closed with put-
 ting into it a little Aqua vita. The other things which are to
 be made in pouder, braye them together, and putting them in-
 to a great Still of Glasse with all the receit, close it with dili-
 gence, & bury it in Grapes that be pressed, or in Pigeons dung,
 or Horse dung by the space of fourtie dayes, let only the necke
 therof be out vncouered, then distill it according to Arte. And
 keape the water which shalbe distilled in a great Still of Glasse
 well closed, as a precious thing and of great value, because thre
 or foure drops therof being drunke with wine, healeth all cold
 infirmities as well within the body as without. If the infirmi-
 ties procede of a hote cause, being giuen with Endiue water,
 to drinke, it healeth all griefes. And giuing sixe drops thereof
 with

With swæte wine, it restorēth the defect or want of nature. It helpeth maruelously the plague, for drinking therof euery morning when you go out of the house five or six droppes with a little strong wine, and washing your handes, nose, and face therewith, it preserveth from the pestilence, and being infected with the euill, yet by touching the Boches, or Carbuncles therewith, it is of verie great effect. It helpeth likewise the Palsey, and the falling sicknesse, if with the said water the nape of the necke be washed.

To remedie the falling away of the heare from the head or bearde.

Take of swæte lye, that is, of that which is not strong, as much as you thinke sufficient to wash your heade, and put therein of Aristologia rotunda, of the rootes of Kew, of eche halfe an ounce, of Gentiane, of Reupontici, of eche three dramms, of Centaurie two drammes, boyle them untill the thirde part be consumed, and therewith wash the heade. And after annoynt it with this oyle. Take of the rootes of Ireos, of Squilla one ounce, of Centaurie the lesser, halfe an ounce, of Mirtels one ounce, of Cloues one ounce and a halfe, of oyle of bitter Almonds one ounce. Put all these things into a vessell of Glasse, and being well closed, boyle it in Balneo Mariæ, the space of sixe houres with a soft fire, and set the oyle in the sunne, with the which, annoynt the disease after you haue washed it with the lye aforesaid, and at night when you go to bed.

To remedie the disease called Vertigo.

Take of Nutmegs, of Cloues, of eche halfe a dramme, of Setwall two scruples, of Gentian one scruple, of red Roses, of yellowe Saunders, of eche one dramme and a halfe, of Aloes Cicotriini sixe drammes, of chosen Keubarbe three drammes, braye euery thing seperately into powder by it selfe, and when they are medled, wet it by sprinkling thereon a little Rose water, and then let it drie, and thus doe seuen times: then

Vertigo, is a disease of the head, wherein is seemeth to a man that he seeth things turning.

℞.j.

with

The fourth and last part

with sirop of Violets make a paste of Pills, of the which, take a scruple in the euening one houre before meate, and you shall see a verie great ease.

To cause heare to grow againe, and to keepe them from falling away.

Take of chosen Birrhe, of Aloes, of Labdanum, of eche two ounces, of Folium, of Birrell berries, of Capillus Veneris, of the flowres of Ligustrum, of eche two handfulls, braye them well and mixe them: and take of oyle of bitter Almonds, of oyle of Sifamine, and of Alchanna, of eche two ounces, mixe euery thing together, and being put into an earthen vessell glased, with a straitte mouth, and closed well with Lutum sapientiae, burie it in horse dung. xv. dayes: then distill it and keepe the water, and the oyle that shall be drawne, to annoynt the rootes of the heare, and it will make a verie speedye and happie effect.

Another remedie for the same disease.

Take of Efftes fine, of Piche sixe ounces, of Propolios or Virgines ware foure ounces, of Capillus Veneris, of Birrell berries, of eche sixe handfulls, of Sothernwood eight ounces, put the Efftes into a vessell to drie in an oven, then braye the thinges that are to be brayed, and dissolue those that are to be dissolued, then take of the grease of a Beare one pound, and put all the receite into a Still of Glasse, and being well closed, set it in the Sunne, or else in horse dung thirtene dayes, then distill it according vnto Arte, and the water and oyle that shall be drawen, reserue to occupie as you doe the other aforesaide.

Another of like vertue.

Take of Saffron two ounces, of Aloes, of Birrhe, of eche three ounces, of Labdanum foure ounces, of oyle of bitter Almonds, and of the fat of a Beare, of eche sixe ounces, of the
heades

heads of flies made in powder eight ounces, mixe them all together, and doe with them as is already sayd of the other, and of euery of them you shall see a maruellous effect.

To take away the spots and scurfe happened through the French disease.

Take of white and blacke Elleborus, of eche one handfull, *Elleborus*
of the leaues of Lapatium acutum two pounde, of wilde *a.ibus, is an*
Cucumbers thre ounces, of the pulpe of Melons with the *herbe cal-*
sides thre pound, of the pulpe of Limons, and of the iuice of *led Ling-*
them four pound. Put them into a Limbeck of glasse, and let *wort, the*
it stande to settle thre dayes, and being distilled, walsh with *roote wher-*
the water the scurfe or spots, and it will heale them. *of is called*

Another pleasant remedie for the same disease.

Take of greene Lupines one pounde, of the rootes of white *Elleborus*
Lillies sixe ounces, of bitter Almondes two pounde, of the *niger, is an*
iuice of Partorie thre pounde, put them all into a Still, and *herbe cal-*
presently distill them before they putrifie, and the water, and *led Beares*
the oyle that shalbe drawen, vse it as is sayd of the other before. *sorte.*

Another against the same disease.

Take of Sal niter thre ounces, of oyle of bitter Almondes
two pounde, of Squilla halfe a pounde, of the meate of Li-
mons one pound, distill them as is alsoe saide of the other, and
woke the oyle with good succ: se.

Against the dilatation of the sight of the eye.

Take of Celendiae water, of Fennell, of Eyebright and of
Roses, of eche soure ounces, of Sarcacolla, of Kew, of ech
one dramme, of Gum Serapine halfe a scruple, of the gall of
an Dre one dramme and a halfe, boyle them all together, and
being distilled, put therof twice a day into the eye.

The fourth and last part

To preserve the teeth from putrifaction.

TAke of the shelles of burnt Oysters made in powder three Drammes, of Sandarack soure Drammes, of the rootes of Ireos two Drammes, of the rootes of Aristologia, of Centian, of Centaurie the greater, of eche two Drammes. Waſpe euery thing ſeperately, then mire them together, and with Oximel ſquilliticum as much as ſhalbe ſufficient, make little paſſils with the which you may rub the teeth, and waſh them with wa- ter of Squilles, diſſolving the little cakes in wine, and you ſhall be a maruelous effect.

To faſten the teeth which are redie to fall through the French diſeaſe.

TAke Plantine water and mire it with oyle of Brimſtone, and touch therewith the gummes, and after they be mundified, take of Plantine leaues, of the tender leaues of wyld Olive trees, of Sage leaues, of eche halfe a handfull, boyle them in olde white wine, and waſh therewith the gummes of the ſicke many times.

Againſt the fluxes diſſentericall in the French diſeaſe.

*Dysenteria
is a fluxe
and fret-
ting of the
gutties.*

TAke a potinger that may containe a pound of Cotes milke, and quenche therein two or three ſtones of the Sea being burned, and with that milke make gliſters: or elſe take of the iuice of Plantine, of oyle of Virels, or of Roſes Dymphacine as much as ſufficeth, and make thereof a gliſter.

To remedie the paines of the throte happened through the French diſeaſe.

TAke of the leaues of Liguſtrum, of Plantin, of the tops and ſtalkes of Pulberies, of the tender leaues of the wilde Olive, of eche one handfull, of Roche Allum one ounce: boyle them in as much water as ſhall be ſufficient unto the decoction
of

of the herbes, then with that which is strained being colde, let the patient wash his mouth oftentimes, and he will be hole, neuertheless if the disease cease not at these medicines. The take of Therderame the quantitie of a Beane, & of Roch Allum like quantitie, and braye them well in a Morter of Brasse so long with Rosewater, or Plantine water, that the water take the colour of Therderame, with the which, touching the soze with a little Bombace dipped therein, you shall see a present remedie.

To remedie the pushes in the French disease.

Take of the powder of Dill seedes, and of the scales of Brasse preperated, of ech like quantitie, and lay thereof vpon the soze: or else take a dram of Precipitate preperated, and mixe it with an ounce of Vnguentum Rosarum of Mesue, and lay it vpon them: if they be malicious, and giue not place vnto such medicines. Take of the grease of an Hog two ounces, of Incense, of Aloes, of ech one dram, of quick siluer two drammes, more than the quick siluer, and bray it in a mortar, making therof an ointment, and worke it. And for a finall remedie for those that are verie malignant, vse the ointment Egiptiacum with Sublimate medled therewith.

To heale knobbes in the naturall places of women.

Take of the powder of Scabiose, of Tormentill, of eche one dramme, of Iuorie in powder and burned, of red Corall, of eche two scruples, of Sole Armenick one dramme, of Incense one scruple, of Mel Rosarum, of sirop of Mirrils, and of wine of Pomegranates, of eche halfe an ounce, meddle them in a Morter, and with Bombace dipped in the sayd ointment, touche the diseased place: or else take of Turpentine washed with Scabiose water, of Mel Rosarum, of eche one ounce, of powder of Scabiose, and of Tormentill, of eche one dramme, of Sole Armenick, of Iuorie burned, and of Harts horne burned, of Aloes, of eche halfe a dramme, of the meale of Cockell two scruples, meddle them, and dip therein a suppositoie, and
 P.ij. put

The fourth and last part

put it into the naturall place, and if they be difficult to heale, with the foresaid medicines, then mixe with the pouders Vnguentum Ili. or Diapampholigos, or Diapalma, and put it into the naturall place.

To heale the scurfe or scalles in the head,
beard, or browes.

Take of Ammoniack preperated in vinegar one ounce, of Asa fetida one dramme, of burnt Lime, or made red, two scruples, make a paste, and put it euery day vpon the soze, and if it induceth itche, vse patience and scratch not. They vse also to heale them with oile of Sulphur or of Vitriol: or else take of Arsenick and worke it vpon a Marble, and then poure it into a Basen with vinegar vntill the vinegar remayne vppermost, then set it in the sunne to become drie, and thus doe thre times. And as many times more infuse it in pure water and let it drie. The which vse, first washing with spittle a little Rombacc, and putting thereto a verie little quantitie of the saide powder, touch once the scurfe or scales. In like maner preperate Orpiment, but take heede that you laye a verie little of the powder vpon the soze, that it maye not fret or consume very much.

Against knobbes or wheales of the French disease.

Take of Plantine water, and of Rosewater, of eche one pound, of Koch Sallum, of Argentum sublimatum, of ech two drammes, bray the Sallum and the Sublimatum, and put it with the waters into a glasse, and take a Cirdyron, and set it vpon fire col's, and let the glasse boyle vpon it vntill halfe the water be consumed, then let the powder settle, and kepe the water whiche will come forth clere in a vessell of glasse, and when you will vse therof temper a part of it with a tripple portion of Rose water, or of Plantine, or more, and touche therewith the knobbes or wheales, and if the wheales or knobbes be in the face: first you must vse other remedies, as to annoynt them with the scam of the decoction of Guacum, or else with
Sope

Sope by it selfe: or else with Precipitate mixed with Vnguentum Rosatum Mesue, or with the oyle of Scorpions, or with the fat of a Cote and of a Hen.

To take away the blacknesse of wounds.

Take the Greene rootes of Celendine the greater, and braye them with Bismuthone, and annoint therewith the place, and if the cicatrices or scarres be red, take of Ceruic, of Nitarge of Siluer washed, and dissolve it with the iuice of wilde Grapes, or with the iuice of Lemons, and at night annoint the place.

To cause heare to grow.

Take of Palmesey, of childrens urine, and of Colwes milke, of eche one pound, of Honey halfe a pound, mixe them in a Limbeck, and draw out the water, with the which, washing the head, it causeth the heare to grow.

Against the prefocation of the Matrix.

Take of the seedes of Pioney, of the seedes of Agnus, and of Calamus aromaticus, of eche one dramme, of Siler Montanus, of drie Kew, of Commin, of ech two scruples, of Daucus, of Ameos, of Annis seedes, of fennell, of Carowayes, of Ciperus, of eche halfe a dramme, of Calamint, of the seedes of Rocæet, of eche one scruple. Bray them into powder, and with the sirop of Calamint, make of euery dramme seauen pilles, of the which, the woman must take thre at one time, in the morning one houre before she eate, she must vse to doe it euery other day.

To purge melancholie humors, and to remedie the paine of the head and stomack.

Take of Polipodie two pounce, of the leaues of Sene. rrb. ounces, of Tamarindes one pounce, of Keysons without kirknelles five ounces, of Damaskè Pyuncs. rrb. of Boyage flowers, and of Violets, of eche two handfulls, of Hayden
℞. iiii.
heare

The fourth and last part

heare foure handfulls, of Melon seedes foure ounces, of chosen Cinamonde one ounce and a halfe, of Ginger, of Salt Gemma, of eche seuen drammes, of the iuice of Lupines foure pounce, of the iuice of Endiue two pound, of raine water thirtie pounce. Mixe euery thing together, and boyle them according vnto Art, vntill the fourth part be consumed: then strain it, and make into the sayd decoction twelue infusions of freshe Roses gathered in the morning, and for every infusion put in seauen pounce of Roses, and in the ende put therevnto of fine Sugar eight pounce, and make a sirop. The vse of which is to giue foure ounces, or more or lesse after the disposition of the person that shall vse it, dissolued with Cordiall waters, or with water of Lupilles, and fumiterrie.

An excellent remedie for to heale the
French disease.

Take of Nutmegs, of Cardamomes, of Massicke, of Cubebes, of Graines called in Latine Grana Paradyfi, of Cinamond, of Spits of India, of eche one ounce, of the three sortes of Saunders, of red Roses, of Fumiterrie, and of the flowers of Bozage, of eche two ounces, of the seedes of Buglosse, of Endiue, of ech one handfull, of all the kindes of Myrobolanes, of ech one dram, of the seedes of Coloquintida, of Bdelium, of Agarick, of chosen Turbit, of eche two drammes, of chosen Reubarbe halfe an ounce, of Hanna one ounce and a halfe, of Camphire two drammes, of Muske and of Amber, of eche one dramme. Braye those thinges that are to be brayed, grossely, and put them to dissolue in. viij. pound of Aqua vitæ the space of. xliij. houres, and then distill it with a soft fire by a Limbeck, putting therevnto two pounce of Sugar, and in the ende put to it the Muske and Amber. Of the which water giue vnto the sicke person three drammes euery day continually the space of fourtie dayes, if he be not weake, and you shall see a maruellous effect.

To purge one that hath the paine of the
French disease.

Take of Turbit halfe an ounce, of Diagredium one dram
and a halfe, of Diadragant one ounce, of white Ginger two
drammes, of Hermodactills two drammes, of Manna grana-
ta one dramme and a halfe, of Carthamus seedes halfe an
ounce, of the iuice of Quinces one ounce, of the iuice of prepe-
rated Koles one ounce, of the iuice of Sage thre ounces, of
Ruy water two ounces, of fine Sugar eight ounces, make a
confection in morsels, of the which, giue the pacient to purge
with halfe an ounce, in the morning early, and you shall see a
verie good effect.

To cause the feuers Perihodica to cease after
they be prolonged.

Infuse the leaues of Wormwoode in water the space of ten
houres, then take out the said leaues, and cast them awaye,
and let the said water to boyle, vntill the halfe be consumed, of
the which, giuing foure ounces vnto the sicke, he shall sweate
in such sort that all the Feuers will cease which happen through
colde humors.

*Febres Peri-
hodica are
Agues
which come
by course
or fits.*

To heale those which haue the eye liddes infected
of sharpe or salt humors.

Take of raine water and fill an earthen pot therewith that
containeth in quantitie sixe pound, & set it vpon the fire, and
when it beginneth to boyle, cast into it of Sugar Candie, and
of Herderame, of eche one ounce, of common Salt in powder
as much more, and after they haue boyled a little space, take a-
way the pot from the fire, and let it settle, and being strayned,
reserue the clere water to washe the eye lyddes, and put vpon
it this of itment, take of Butter that is fresh one ounce, of Tu-
tia prepared one dramme, of Aloes halfe a dramme, of Am-
bergræce one scruple, make powder thereof, and the Butter
being

Q. J.

The fourth and last part

being heated, meddle therewith the other things, and make therof an oyntment.

Against the falling sicknesse of children, and to heale the head of Catarres, happened through colde causes.

TAke of Pirrhe, of Labdanum, of ech one dramme, of Storax Calamite, one scruple and a halfe, of Cloues two scruples, of Mastick and of Nutmegs, of eche two drammes, make a plaister, with braying those things that are to be brayed, and mixing them with the Gum of an Oke, lay it vpon the closure of the patients heade, the heares being first cut awaye with a rasor.

To heale those which pisse a bed.

TAke the bladder of a Cote or of a sheepe, burne it vpon a tyle on the fire, and giue the pacient to drinke with water and vinegar: or else boyle the testicles of an Hare in good wine, and giue him to drinke of the same wine. It helpeth also to cause him to drinke befoze supper, a little Sep or Pirrhe with wine, and to annoint him vnder his yarde with the earth of a Smithes mill.

To heale the choking of the Matrix when it can not returne againe.

TAke of græne Kew, and bray it well, and mire it with Honie, and dip woll therein made in forme of a tent, and put it into the fundiment, and presently it will be awaked, and returne againe into hir selfe.

To purge the hote goutte.

TAke of the Myrobolanes called Emblici, Chebuli, and Indi, of ech two drammes, of Keubarbe, of Scammoney, of eche halfe a dramme, of Aloes washed one dramme, of red Koses, of Mastick, of eche two scruples. Make a paste of pilles
with

with the iuice of Roses. Of the which, giue the pacient to take, in the morning made and proportioned in three pilles.

To remedie the difficultie of pissing through the impediment of fleume.

Take of the herbe Clinopodium one handfull, of the worms called Horse flies dried in an Ouen, two drammes, boyle them in good white wine, vntill the thirde part be consumed, and giue foure ounces thereof vnto the pacient to drinke two houres before meate, and you shall see a verie good effect.

To heale sore and inflamed legges.

Take of Ceruce, of Litarge, of eche five pounde, of white ware two pounde, of oyle Olive twentie pounde: boyle it with a soft fire, and make a ceare cloth to lay vpon the soze.

To remedie the griefe of the pleurisie when one is stopped that he cannot spit.

Take of Loch de pino, two ounces, of Diapenideon one dramme and a halfe, of the powder of the rootes of Enula Campana, and of the rootes of Ireos, of eche two drammes, of the iuice of Liquerice two drammes and a halfe, with as much drop of Horehound as sufficeth, and to make it more stronger to purge the brest, in steade of the Gum, put in Pettie seedes.

To purge the brest of the pleurisie and Ptisicke.

Take of Gum Ammoniack one dramme and a halfe, of Saffron halfe a dramme, make fiftene pilles with Oximel squilliticum, of the which, cause the diseased to take euery morning one.

To heale the disease of the pleurisie.

Take of Pettie leaues, of Dallowes, of Camomill, of flax seedes, of eche two handfulls, of Mirrhe two drammes, of Ammoniack one dramme and a halfe, boile them in two parts
R.ij.
of

The fourth and last part

of water and one of vinegar, and make a fomentation vnto the diseased part. And it will resolue the impostume, it will facilitate the spittle, and mitigate the paine.

A liniment to remedie the disease of the pleurisie.

TAke of white Lillies, of swaete Almonds, of eche one ounce, of the grease of a Hen, of freshe Butter, of eche halfe an ounce, of Mucilage of Fenegreke, and of the iuice of Hallow rotes, of ech thre drammes, of Storax Calamite two drams, of the powder of Ireos rotes, of Enula, of eche thre drammes, of Saffron halfe a dramme, of ware as much as sufficeth, make a liniment, with the which let the sicke annoint the place of his grieffe warme, mozing and euening fasting.

Another for the same disease.

TAke of oyle of Lincede two ounces, of Ammoniack, of Pirrhe, of eche one dram and a halfe, dissolue the Gummes in vinegar, and with ware make an ointment.

Another verie approued remedie for the same disease.

TAke of the white dung of a Dog one ounce, of Comin two drammes, of the fat of a Calse, or of a Hen two ounces, of the iuice of Coleworts as much as sufficeth, braye euery thing, and make a plaister, which being extended vpon a Colewort leafe, and being warmed, lay it vpon the soze.

To remedie the paine and inflammation of the Milt.

TAke of the dung of wood Dones one handfull, of Scolopen: dri, of the rindes of the rotes of Capers, and of Pellilot, of eche halfe an ounce, of Camomill, of Calamus aromaticus, of eche one handfull and a halfe, of Cloues two drammes, of Euphorbium two scruples, boile them in an earthen pot with two parts of water and one of vinegar, vntill the thirde part be consumed, and with Sponges or a felt tipped therein, fomentate the place with it warme.

To

To remedie or heale those that haue the splene or
quarterne agues.

TAke of the ashes of a whet stone, or of the wormes called
Millepedi, in English Sowes or Horse wormes, of both
one dram, of sirop de Bisanti, one ounce, of Oximel squilli-
ticum halfe an ounce, with aperetive waters, cause the paci-
ent to receiue it early in the morning, and you shall see a mar-
uellous good successe.

To heale those that haue the splene, and
paine in the liuer.

TAke of the filings of Steele preperated in vinegar sixe
drammes, of Citrack, of Gum Amraoniack of eche halfe
an ounce, of sirop de Bisanti, as much as sufficeth, make a
lectuarie, and cause the sicke to take the quantite of a sponefull
at one time.

To heale the falling from some high place.

TAke of Camomill, of Wormwood, and of Wheate Bran,
of eche halfe a handfull, boyle them in wine, and being
brayed, boyle them once againe in Hony, and lay it vpon the
brused place.

To heale spots in the eyes.

TAke of the iuice of Wormwood well strained, and put it in-
to the eye: or else take of the iuice of Celendine, as much as
you please, and put thereto of olde wine and of Salt, and being
dissolued and well mixed, put therof into the eye. It helpeth al-
so to distill into the eye of the gall of an Hare, so that taketh a-
way all mistes or darknesse from the eyes.

To remedie teares or droppings of the eyes.

TAke of Aloes one ounce, of Roses foure ounces, of the iuice
of Wormwood two ounces, of the iuice of Borage one ounce,
℞.ij. of

The fourth and last part

of the iuice of Plantine as much more, of grounde Iule one ounce, and of scraped Liquerice the like weight. Distill them in a Glasse vessell in Balneo Mariæ, then strayne it thro:ow a cleane and fine linnen cloth, and drop therof into the eyes when you go to bed.

Another for the same disease.

TAke of the herbe called Billifollie brayed, and mixe it with a little powder of Incense, let it stande to dissolue in good white wine the space of. viij. dayes, and being strayned in the euening, distill one or two drops therof into the eye.

To renew the sight of olde men.

TAke a little Hony, put it into a glasse vessell, and put thereto vnto of the galls of Cocks, of Hares, of Eles, and of Carmozantes, let them stand in the sunne the space of thirtie dayes, and as many more nights in the aire, and by distilling of the said liqur into the eyes, you shall see a maruelous effect.

To remedie the rednesse and paine of the eyes.

TAke the lunges of a Kamme, and lay it hote vpon the eyes, and it will cease the grieffe and rednesse.

To heale sore and bloudshotten eyes.

TAke of Tutia preperated, of Mastick, of Sarcacoll, of Gum Arabick, of eche like quantitie. Make powder thereof and dissolue them with Rose water, and distill of the sayde water into the eyes.

*Vertigo, is
a sicknesse
in the head
wherein it
seemeth to
a man that
he seeth
things tur-
ning.*

To heale the disease called Vertigo, and swelling of the arme, by reason of letting of blood.

TAke a quantitie of white Horehound, of Kew, of Penyrta, and a little Salt, put them to boyle in an earthen pot with water vntill the thirde part be consumed, then straine it, and put vnto it a quantitie of Hony, and boyle it againe, vntill it become

of the secretes of Alexis.

63

become thicke. Of the which, giue the pacient to take one or two spoonfulls the space of seuen mornings, and he wil be hole.

Against coldnesse of stomack, and to cause a
good colour.

TAke of Ginger, of Pepper, of Cinamond, of Peristole, of Dionie, of Enula, of eche five ounces, of the filings of Iron preperated, the wright of all the rest, braye them all together, and let the sicke take therof in all his meates.

To heale the diseases of the stomacke.

TAke of Annis seedes two ounces, of Ginger one ounce, of Saffron halfe an ounce, of Comin one ounce, of Cinamond as much more, of white Sugar two ounces, bray them all into powder, and giue therof vnto the sicke to take with his meates.

To heale the paine in the body called the Colick.

TAke of Sage, of Artemesia called Bugwort, of Smallage, of eche like quantitie, boyle them in good wine, vntill the thirde part be consumed, and being strayned, giue the sicke to drinke foure ounces or somewhat more at one time, and he wil be hole.

To heale the fluxe of bloud.

TAke a Hennes egge, and make an hole vppon the top, and take out the white, and fill it with beaten Pepper, then burne it in the fire, and make it into powder, and being mixed with Wheate meale, make little fritters, and bake them, giue the sicke partie to eat twice a day therof fasting.

To heale the flux and excoriations of the bellie.

TAke of Cinquefoyle, and take out the iuice, and giue it the sicke to drinke: or else dissolue the seedes of Carawayes in good wine, and giue it the sicke to drinke. The powder of the herbe called Virga pastoris, giuen fasting in wine doth stoppe the fluxes.

℞. iiii.

To

The fourth and last part

To take away wrinkles out of the face.

TAke of Sothernwood, distill it in a Limbecke, and with the water wash the face.

To heale the paine of the teeth.

TAke of the shauing of Hartes horne, and after it is well boyled in water, keepe therof in your mouth: or else take of Pepper, of Bellitoyie, of the rinde of Pomegranates, and Millifolie, boyle them in strong vinegar, and being put into a little bag, lay it warme vpon the place of the griefe.

To heale swollen gummes.

TAke of Kew, and being well brayed with Hony and Salt, put it vpon the gummes, and you shal see a verie good effect.

To heale the stone in the bladder.

TAke of the vrine of a Cote, and giue it the patient to drinke, the space of nine dayes, and he shall be hole: or else giue him to drinke of the bloud of a Fore. It helpeth likewise to take the roote of Cinquesoyle, of Enula, of Capillus veneris, of Sancta Maria, of Sarifrage, and of the herbe Stichwort boyled in white wine, and giuen to drinke: or else take greene berries of Iuy, of ground Iuy, of Percely of Alexandria, of ech halfe a handfull, bray them and dissolue them in good wine, and giue it to drinke fasting.

*The ende of the seconde
Booke*

The fourth and last part

three ounces, of the fat of a Cowe, and of a Hen, of eche one ounce : of the meale of Fenegræke, and of Linseedes, as much more, of Incense, of Mastick, of eche halfe an ounce, of the rootes of marthe Gallowes, and of Hartes horne burned, and put into a glasse with olie : and being boyled in Balneo Mariae, dissolue the meales with the saide oyle and grease, and stirring it with a little water, bray those things that are to be brayed, and then mieddle all them together, and make a playster, putting thereto of Ware.

To heale a rupture of the guttes.

Take of Comfrey the greater, of the fruite of Cypers, of Gum Dragant, of Gum Arabick, of Mastick, of Woale Armenick, of Sanguis Draconis, of Mumia, of Colophonie, of eche two drammes, of the heates of an Hare finely cut, one dramme : of sodden Wine as much as sufficeth, bray the saide things and mixe them with sodden Hony, then make a playster and laye it vpon the soze.

To remedie the grieve of the Matrix.

Take of Spiknard, of Squinant, of Nutmegs, of Cardamomes, of Galingale, of Setwall of eche halfe a dramme, of Cinamond, of Synger, of Cloues, of Naces, of Folium, of Lignum Aloes, of Mastick, of Cubebes, of Saffron, of Carret seeds, of Ameos, of Cassia Lignea, of al the Mirabolanes, of Calamus Aromaticus, of eche two drammes : of Annys seedes, of Carawaies, of Basyll, of Perselle, of common salt, and of white Sugar, the weight of all the rest, and make therof pillis, or lozenges, and cause the woman to vse of them.

A maruellous powder for the weakenesse
of the sight.

Take of Caraway seedes, of Annys seedes, of Dyll, of Ameos, of Perselle, of Smalage, of Fennell, of Bettonie, of Comin, of Calamint, of Penny Ryall, of Ilope, of Spiknard,

of the secretes of Alexis.

3

nard, of Gynger, Salgem, of Kewe, of Centrum galli, of eyebright, of Incense, of Mastick, of Saffron, of all the Mirbalanes, of Folium, of Wasyll, of Cardamomes, of Galingale, of Sotherrnwood, of Sage, of Dittanie, of Pimpinell, of the Berries of Geneper, of Myntes, of Origanum, of Celandine, of the seedes of Phillium, of Cubebes, of Nutmegs, of eche two drammes, braye them all into powder, which, vse with your meates, but greater quantitie in Winter then in Sommer: the vse of this powder healeth all colde diseases in the head, it doth sharpen the wpt, and make a good memorie.

To heale ruptures, or burstings.

Take of Pyche of Spaine, two ounces, of Pyche of shippes foure ounces, of Aloes Cicovrine, of red ware, of Henbane, of eche two ounces, of Mastick, of Incense, of Galbanum, of Oppoponack, of Gum Serapine, of eche as much more: of Pomegranat flowers, of Sawles, of Corall, of Lapis hematitis, of eche two ounces, of Euforbium, of Aritologia Longa, and Rotunda, of Sanguis Draconis, of Woale Armenick, of eche one ounce, of Typpentine two ounces, of mans bloud ten ounces, boyle the sayde bloude as long as you would beale, and being taken out, braye it, and mixe it with Fisse glewe, dissolued in water, and put vnto it the gummes dissolued also in water, with the other things made in powder, and in the ende the Typpentine. When let it stande and coole, and cast it vpon a Marble stone annoynted with oyle Oliue, and make a playster, and lay it vpon the rupture: Then cause the partie to vse thys lectuarie morning and euening before meat the quantitie of halfe an ounce at a time. Take of Mastick, of Incense, of Sandarack, of Amys seedes, of the leaues and rootes of wyld Hartichokes of eche one ounce, of Rols, of Pomegranat flowers, of eche as much more, of red Corall, of the heares of an Hare burned, of Gum Arabick, of Cipres Berries, of Lacca of the rootes of Geneper burnt, of eche twelve ounces, of Phillium burned, of Sanguis Draconis, of

℞.ij.

Woale

The fourth and last part

Boale Armenick, of Hecches, of eche one ounce, of fine Sugar two pound, make a lequarte.

To staye the heare that falleth.

Take of Spikenard halfe an ounce, of the leaues of Wirtels, one handefull, of Aloes, and of Beniomin of eche two drammes, of the seedes of wyld Hyntes, one ounce and a halfe: of the rootes of Maltwort one handfull: of the leaues of Sene two drammes, boyle all these in halfe a Kettle of olde Wine, vntill the thirde part be consumed, and with the decoction, washe often the rootes of the heares.

To heale the swelling of the arme through letting of bloud.

Take of wheate meale as much as you please, and with Honie and Mylke make a playster, and laye it vpon the soze, or else take the leaues of Bzoney, and being made warme with water, binde it vpon the diseased arme.

To remedie the swelling of the legges.

Take of the iuice of Maltwort, of Ware, of Vineger, of Barlie meale of eche lyke quantitie, boyle it and make a playster, and binde it vpon the soze.

To heale the swelling of the bodie, and of the legges, through cold humors.

Take of Bittony, of Pimpernell, of whyte Hoarehound, of Fennell rootes, of Smaliage, and of red Ware, of ech like quantitie, boyle them all in a sufficient quantitie of water, vntill the thirde parte be consumed, and giue the sicke to drinke foure ounces thereof euery daye, putting vnto the water two pound of Honny.

To cause good fleshe to growe in woundes.

Take of the grease of a Hen, of a Cowe, of a Swine, of honny, of eche one ounce, of wheate meale, and of the poudre of Incense,

of the secretes of Alexis.

5

Incense, of eche halfe an ounce, of Aloes, of quick Lyne a little, of the iuice of Coalewortes as much as sufficeth, make an oyntment, and put it vpon the soze, or else take of Incense, of Pastick, of Aloes, of the Pytche of Spayne, of Aristologia rotunda, of Ireos, of eche sixe ounces, make a powder of euerie thing, & with oyle Oliue and Wax make an oyntment.

To heale sore legges.

Take of newe Wax two ounces, of Typpentine halfe an ounce, boyle them together, and put into it the milke of a woman, that gyueth sucke, and a little strong Vineger, and make an oyntment.

To heale the disease called in Italian,
Fuoco saluatico.

Fuoco saluatico, is a

Take of Incense halfe an ounce, of Ceruce, and of Wax, of eche as much more, of oyle of Roses, and Violets of eche one ounce, of Wax as much as sufficeth, make an oyntment and annoynt the knobbes, or else take of oyle Oliue two ounces, of Typpentine, and of Butter, of eche one ounce, of Wax halfe an ounce, make an oyntment and vse it.

disease wherein is an exceeding burning.

To heale bones that are broken in the head in fewe dayes.

Take of Typpentine one pound, boyle it a little, and strayne it, and put it againe vpon the fire, and adde therto of strong Vineger one pounde, and beyng made hote straine it agayne, then set it vpon the fyre, and put vnto it of Waxe five ounces, of saint Iohns worthe in powder two ounces, boyle it well, and strayne it, and when it is colde take it out, and wash it with the milke of an Ass, or of a woman that giueth a childe sucke, and vse it vnto all broken bones, and sores of the heade.

To mollifie hardened sinewes.

Take of oyle of Foxes, and of Cammomyll, of eche two ounces, of oyle of Linseedes, of Costus, of Ireos, of Euphorbium,

R. iij.

phorbium,

The fourth and last part

phorbium, of Nardinum, of **M**ozmetwood, and of the filth of the oyle that is in wooll, of ech one ounce, of Vnguentum marciatom six ounces, of Swines grease as much moze, of **M**ar one ounce and a halfe : make an oymtment, and annoynt the place warme.

To mundifie Fistuloes, and other putrified sores.

TAke of Agrimonie in powder, and of a thinn pecc of lether finely burned of eche two ounces, of quick lime one ounce, of **U**erderame as much moze, mixe euery thing together, and hauing made an oymtment vse it.

A most precious oyle to remedie all
fores and griefes.

TAke of Gum Arabick, of Rubea Tinctorum, of Rosen, of oyle of Bayes, of Incense, of Pirrhe, of the fat of an Hen, of oyle of Juniper, of Spnger, of long Pepper, of Cloues, of Cinamond, of common Pepper, of Imperatoria, of Calamus Aromaticus, of Lignum Aloes, of Piche, of the Gum of a Damsin tree, of a Peare tree, and of a Cherie tree, put all these things into a Still of Glasse, and distill the oyle by Alcumistry: or else take of Typpentine one pound, of Incense two dramms, of Lignum Aloes one dramme, of Mastick, of Cloues, of Galingale, of Cinamond, of Saffron, of Nutmegs, of Cubebes, of eche one dramme, of drie figges six drammes, meddle all together, after you haue brayed those thinges which are to bee brayed, and put them into a Limbeck or Still of glasse, and close it well, then distill it with a soft fire, and then you maye put vnto it of Lignum Balsamum, of Carpo Balsamum, and of Gum of Iuy, of eche one dramme, and reserue the oyle that shall be drawen, to vse for the foresaid euils.

To heale the cloutes or spots in the face.

TAke of Tutia preperated three drammes, of Camphire six drammes, of Cloues as much moze, of Aloes Epaticc three

of the secretes of Alexis.

7

three Drammes, of Sanguis draconis foure Drammes, of Uer-
deraine one Dramme, braye those things that are to be brayed,
and make pouder thereof, then meddle them with waters of
Bittonie, of Roses, of Fenell, and of Kew, of eche sixe oun-
ces, of good white wine five ounces, worke them well together
the space of an houre, then set them in the sunne in a glasse ves-
sell the space of one daye, and being strained, drop thereof into
the eyes.

To make the sight cleare.

TAke of Siler Montanus, of Fenell, of Rosemarie, of
Kew, of Celendine, of Bittonie, of eche halfe an ounce, of
Eybright two ounces, of Sugar nine ounces. Braye euerye
thing into pouder, and vse morning and euening to take a little
therof.

To heale sore brests.

TAke of Sage, of Wormwood, and of Margerome, of eche
halfe a handfull, boyle them in white wine, and with that
wine wash the sores, and vpon it laye the ointment: Or else
take of blacke Beanes parched, and make pouder therof, and
mire it with raw Hony and vse it.

To heale little red speckes in
the face.

TAke of meale of Lupines, of bitter Almondes, of Baurack,
of Radish seedes, of Cabage seedes, of the milke of Figges,
with the iuice of Fenegræke, and of Linsædes, make a lini-
ment, first washe the place where the speckes be with a linnen
cloth dipped in warme water, and rub the place vntill it be-
come red: then morning and euening annoynt them with the
lntment. Speckes are healed by annoynting them with the
oyle of the seedes of Bombace.

The fourth and last part

A most excellent powder to comfort the sight, and all the defects of the head, of the stomack, and the disease called Scotomia and Vertigo, and the palsie, and all inwarde diseases, it consumeth the superfluous humiditie of the braine, it helpeth the memorie: it was vsed of Frederick the Emperour.

Scotomia and Vertigo, are diseases of the head which make all things seeme to go rounde.

Take of Caraway seedes, of Annis seedes, of Amicos, of Perslye seedes, of Smallage seedes, of Fennell seedes, of Bittonie, of Comin, of Calamint, of Pulegium, of Slope, of Spiskanard, of Pepper, of Ginger, of Sage, of Kew, of Centrum galli, of Eyebright, of Incense, of Mastick, of Saffron, of all the Myrabolanes, but the greater quantitie of the Citrines, of Cinamond, and of Squinant, of ech halfe an ounce, of Margerome, of Folium, of Basill, of Cardamomes, of Cassingale, of Liquerice, of eche two ounces. Bray them into verie fine powder, of the which vse to take in all your meates, but more in the winter than in other parts of the yeare.

To heale the grieffe of the reynes, of the loynes, of the head, and the diseases of the Matrix.

Take of graine Hauine five ounces, of the frutes of Cipres, Irv. drammes, of Rosemarie flowers, of Mikifollie, of Matricaria, of Fenegreke, of Linsedes, of eche sixe ounces, infuse the said herbes to become tender by the space of thre days in water, then put therevnto of oyle nine ounces, and boyle it vntill the water be consumed, & being taken from the fire, strain it thorow a linnen cloth, and put it vnto that that is strayned, of Ware, of Piche of Spaine, of Turpentine, of Galbanum, of Mastick, of ech five ounces, of Storax Calamite, of Spiskanard, of eche one pounce, of Balme foure ounces. Bray those things that are to be brayed, and mixe euerye thing together, and working it with the spatter, make an ointment.

To

To heale those that haue the Ptifick:

TAke of Nigella parched, of Grana tinctorum, of eche one dramme and a halfe, of the rindes of Pomecitrones dried three drammes, of Cloues two drammes and a halfe, of Lignū Aloes two drammes, of Balme, of dried Margerome, of eche one dramme, of red Roses two scruples, make pouder thereof and lay it vpon the closure of the forepart of the head.

An odour against the same disease.

TAke of pure Labdanum, two ounces, of Storax Calamite, of Gallia Muschata, of eche halfe an ounce, of Lignum Aloes, of Cloues, of eche one dramme, with the Mucilage of Gum Dragagant drawne with Margerome water, make as it were a Nasstalle, and fasten a thred vnto the toppe, that you may put it into, and drawe it out of the nose.

*Nasstalle,
is a medicine to
make one
to necse.*

A fumigation for the same disease.

TAke of Aristologia rotunda, of Incense, of Passick and of Cloues, of eche five drammes and a halfe, of yelow Arsenick three drammes, with butter or fat of a Cowe, make little Cakes in forme of Lupines, of which put into the fire, and receiue the fume by the mouth and nose.

To stop a hote Catarre.

TAke of Sterche, of Gum Dragant, of hulled Beanes, of the seedes of white Poppie, of the rindes of Gum Arabick, of Bole Armenick, after you haue brayed them make Pills, with the Mucilage of Phillium, and Quince seedes, in maner of Lupines, and let the partie holde often therof in his mouth.

To stay a colde Catarre:

TAke of Storax Calamite, of Cipres nuts, of Passick, of Incense, of Labdanum, of Amber, of eche one dramme, of scraped Liquerice, of Keysons, of ech one dram and a halfe,
S. J. make

The fourth and last part

make likewise Pilles therof like vnto Lupines, and cause the sicke to keepe therof in his mouth as well by day as by night: or else make these moze stronger, take of Spiknarde one dram, of Masticke two drammes and a halfe, of Wole Armenick washed with Rose water two drammes, of Gum Dragant, of Gum Arabick, of eche one dramme, of Sugar Candie one ounce, with the sirop of Lillies make Pilles in forme of Lupines, and vse them in marnier as you doe the other aforesaide.

To heale the same disease.

TAke of Diadragantum frigidum, one ounce and a halfe, of Bennets two ounces, of Loch de pino foure drammes, of Dates two, of Keysons without kirkels halfe an ounce, of Ireos two drammes, of the seedes of Wallowes, of the seedes of Bombace, of eche one dram, with the sirop of Hayden heare, make a lextuarie, of the which the sicke person shall take often into his mouth, and shall from time to time swallow it downe by little and little.

To heale those that be Melancholick, and are
in a furie or rage.

TAke of Bozage flowers, of Buglosse, of Sozell seedes, of Scariola, of Endiue, of Violets, of Hayden heare, of Politricon, of Gallitricon, of eche two drammes, of Pistaches foure ounces, make an infusion by the space of .xxiii. houres, in the iuice of Bozage, and put thereto of Pine kernels mundified thre ounces, of the rinds of the Miriobolanes, called Indi, one ounce, of Iacintes, of Smeraldes, and of Saphires, of eche one dramme, of the boane of a Hartes heart, of Doronnoci, of Setwall, of eche two drammes and a halfe, of Lapis armenis, of Lapis lazuli preperated, of eche two scruples, of white Sugar one pound and a halfe, boyle the Sugar at a soft fyre, with a pounce of the iuice of Rome ryalls, vntill the iuice be consumed: And when it beginneth to cōle, adde vnto it the powders, in the ende, put vnto it foure graynes of Amber, and of Muske
two

of the secretes of Alexis.

II

two graynes, and make a lectuarie, of the which cause the sick partie to take morning and euening two houres before meate, hauing first made the vniuersall remedies, as purging, letting of blood, &c.

An oyntment to remedie the sores of the nose.

TAke of Ceruce, of Lead burned, of eche one ounce, make powder, and washe it, and with oyle of Myrtels make an oyntment, and vse to annoynt the nose.

To seperate or deuide a corrupted bone
from the sound.

TAke of greene Figs two, of Kew one handefull, bray them together, and make little cakes, and reserue them: And when it shall be needefull to vse thereof, braye them, and put of the sayde powder into the sore, and it will cause the good bone to become whyte, and the perished will appeare black.

To heale one which by scratching with his nailes
hath made a sore.

TAke of Litarge two ounces, of Ceruce, halfe an ounce, of Woale Armenick thre ounces, of burned Lead halfe an ounce, of Terra sigillata two ounces, of vineger, and of oyle of Roscs, as much as suffyceth to make an oyntment.

To remedie the burning of vrine.

TAke of Lettys seedes, of Porcellane, of eche two scruples, of the seedes of white Poppie, one ounce and a halfe, of the seedes of Scariola, of Sorrell, of Endiue, of eche one dram, of the pulpe of Damaske Prunes, of the pulpe of Sebestians, of eche two ounces, of Barlie flower thre ounces, of Pennets, foure ounces, of Spodium one dramme, of Gumme Dragant, of scraped Aquerice, of Gumme Arabick, of eche two drammes, of Sugar Candie six ounces, of Sugar Roset. viii. ounces, of Mucilage of Sebestians seven ounces. Make powder

S.ij.

der

The fourth and last part

der of those things that are to be brayed, and mixe them with the Sugar and Pennets, and boyle them all in foure ounces of the iuice of swæte Pomegranates, vntill the iuice be consumed, and make therof a lectuarie.

Another for the same disease.

TAke of the iuice of the flowers of water Lillies, of Violets, and of the iuice of Virga pastoris, of eche two ounces, of Barly flower five ounces, of red Saunders, of Violet flowers, of eche halfe an ounce, of Endiue seedes, of Lettice, of Scario-la, of Purcelane, of eche two drammes, of Saffron, and of Spike, of eche one scruple, of whites of Egges two, bray them all with the flower, and with a little oyle of græne Oliues, in a Morter of Lead and a Pestell of the same, medling together the sayd things to make a liniment to annoint the reynes, and vnder the member: or else take of Vnguentum Sandalinum of Populeon, of eche halfe an ounce, of Camphire halfe a dramme, mixe them with the iuice of Semperuiue, and make an ointment: or else take of the yolkes and whites of Egges thre, of oyle of Roses omphacine one ounce and a halfe, of the flower of Barlie one ounce, of Saffron one scruple, of prepe- rated Coxanders, of Horell seedes, and of Mirtels, of ech halfe a dramme, braye all the things in a mortar with a pestell of Leade, adding thereto in the ende of Vnguentum Populeon one ounce, and annoint therewith as is aforesaide.

Another for the same disease.

TAke the white of a new layde Egge, of Camphire halfe a scruple, of the milke of a woman which hath brought forth a daughter, of the mucillage of Psillium, and of white Sief without Opium, of eche as much as sufficeth, cause to be squirted therof into the pipe of the mans member. And then take of the flowers of water Lillies, of Violets, and of Malloes, of eche one handfull, kople them in water vntill the thirde part be consumed, and warme in the saide decoction the
 Gether

Gether of a Lambe, and lay it vpon the lowest part of the belly, and about the nether parts of his parde, vntill the ointment become colde, and working thus certaine times, you shall see a maruelous helpe.

To reuiue one that is fallen thorow the
falling sicknesse.

Take of the iuice of Kewe halfe an ounce, of Castor one dramme, mire them together, and in the liquoz bath little lockes of wooll, and put them into the nose, and you shall see a present effect.

A more excellent remedie against empoysments
than is common Triacle.

Take of Juniper berries, of Cloues, of Nutmegges, of the rootes of Enula, of eche two drammes, of the rootes of Aristologia longa, and rotunda, and of Gentian, of eche sixe drammes, of Purcelane seedes, of Sorrell, of Doronici, of white Ben and red, of eche one dram, of the bone of an Harts hart, of Lignum Aloes, of white and red Corall, of the shavings of Iuorie, of Bay berries, of Mastick, of eche two scruples, of Kew one dramme, of drie figges, of Keysons, of the pulpe of Dates, of eche one ounce, of Cinamond, of Liquerice, of eche halfe an ounce, of Tormentill, of Cardus sanctus, of white Miltaine, of eche thre drammes, of swete Almondes, of Pine kernels, and of the common seedes, of eche one ounce, of Trosses of Agarick sixe drams, of Dog Fennell two drams, of Terra sigillata, and of Terra Militense, of Bole Armenick, of eche two ounces, of common Mummia, of Setwall, of eche one dramme, of Camphire halfe a dram, of Dia trion Sandalon, and of Diarhodon Abbatis, of eche two drams, of the rindes of Ceder apples, of the fragments of Smiraldes, of eche one dramme, of Husse one scruple, of Bittridate two ounces.

S.ij.

To

The fourth and last part

To heale a thinne Catarre.

TAke of Plantine water one pounde, of Rose water three ounces, of red and white Saunders, and of Cloues, of eche one dramme, of Camphire halfe a dramme, of vinegar of Roses foure ounces. Make powder of those things that are to be brayed, and meddle them together, then make hote a plate of Iron, and strewe vpon it some of the same powder in a close Chamber, that the sicke person may receyue the fume by his nose and mouth.

To cause a pellet of a Dagge or Pistolet which is in the flesh to come forth.

TAke Bittonie and braye it well, and meddle it with the fat of an Hare, reducing it into the forme of an oyntment, and cause it to be kept vpon the wound, and in short space you shall see the pellet issue forth.

To remedie a swelling or paine that happeneth after a wound is healed.

TAke of Oleum Nardinum, of oyle of Castor, of oyle of Turpentine, of oyle of Costus, of oyle of Wormwood, of oyle of Kiew, of Vnguentum Aragon, of Althea, of Marcia-ton, of the grease of a Hauen, of eche two ounces, of Ireos in powder, of Linsedes, and of Fenegreke, of eche one ounce, of Aristologia longa and rotunda, of eche halfe an ounce, of Ware as much as sufficeth, make a liniment thereof, and vse it with happie successe.

To purge a wound, and to draw out that which was fastened therein.

TAke of Incense, of Pastick, of Spanishe Pitch, of eche one ounce, of the fat of a Ram two ounces, of oyle Oliue as much more, of the iuice of Plantine, of the iuice of Taxus barbatus, of Elders, and of Scabiose, of eche one ounce, mixe all these with five whites of Egges, and make an oyntment.

To

To heale brusings of the head with broken bones or without.

Take of Salt, of Hony, or olde white wine, of Sulphur, and of Bittonie, of eche like quantitie, braye them and make a plaister therof, and lay it vpon the soze, and if there be a bone broken, that the bloud be cutted in at some small fisure, then take of the meale of Ric, and of the meale of Mtes, of eche five drammes, of the iuice of Plantine one dramme and a halfe, of Lapacium acutum one dramme, and make a plaister therof with good Palmesey.

To draw out things fastned in the flesh, as thornes and such like.

Take of the rotes of Polipodie, and being well brayed with Barrowes grease as much as sufficeth, make a plaister, and lay it vpon the place: or else take of Farfara, and braye it with Barrowes grease as is before saide, and lay it vpon the soze, and presently it will doe the effect.

*Farfara,
an herbe
called
tusilage.*

To heale the Kings euill and other harde impostumes.

Take of Mustarde seede, of Pettie seede, of Sulphur, of the spume or some of the Sea, of Aristologia, of Bdellium, of Ammoniack and of olde oyle, of eche like quantitie, bray all things that are to be brayed, and dissolue the Gummes in vinegar and make a plaister.

To remedie the paine of the backe.

Take of the iuice of Millifolie, and put it into a viall of glasse well closed and luted, then put it into an Ouen to keile, and after it is taken out, you shall finde in the Viall oyle, with the which, anointing the back, or any other place that is gricued, you shall see a maruelous effect.

The fourth and last part

To heale the rednesse of the nose.

TAke of Rozar two drammes, of the meale of red Ceche peason as much more, of Camphire one dramme, of the flower of Beanes as much more, braye them into fine powder, and with the iuice of Onyons, or with clarified Hony make an ointment, and annoint the place: or else, braye the stone of an Ore gall or Bulles, and with the oyle of Pech stones make an ointment for the said paine. It helpeth also to infuse Beanes to become tender in vinegar, the space of epyght dayes, and being taken out and dried, make powder therof, then dissolue it with the white of an Egge, and annoint therewith tye nose.

To heale one that spitteth bloud through the
rupture of a veine.

After the diuersions or vniuersall purgings as the cure requireth, are made by the Physitian. Giue the diseased to drinke one dram and a half of Lapis hematitis in powder, in as much Plantine water as sufficeth, and you shall see the effect.

To heale the euill colour of the face, and
the Ptificke.

Distill from the Moneth of June vntill September, the rootes of Pollipodie of the Oke, and giue the Eeke to drinke at one time three or foure ounces in the morning, and you shall haue your intent.

To heale sores in the naturall places of women.

Distill in a Limbecke in June the rootes of Lækes, and with the water that shall be distilled, wash the sores or ruptures, bathing therein peeces of linnen, or little bagges, and put them into the place.

To heale the knobbes which remaine in the ioynts
after the paine of the goute.

TAke a Storke, and pull off the fethers, and the garbidge being taken out, fill it with all the sopts of fatts that you may
haue

haue, except the fat of a Swine, and put them into the bodye of the said bird, then dresse it, and lay it to roast, keeping vnder it a vessell to receyue the dripping which shall come therof, and if you take the said fat or drippings, and put it into another of the said Storkes, and lay it to roaste againe, it will be the better, then put it into a vessell of glasse, or earth that is glazed, and let it stande in the sunne the space of one day, then keepe it as a precious liqur to annoint the knobbes in the ioyntes.

To remedie the stinch of the mouth.

Take of Sage two ounces, of Rosemarie flowers halfe an ounce, of Cloues five drammes, of Cinamonde one dram and a halfe, of Nutmegs one scruple, bray euery thing, and with Honie make a lectuarie, and giue thereof in the morning halfe a spoonfull, and then drinke a little red wine, wherein is boyled a little Sage, and thus doe euery daye untill you haue your purpose.

To heale the crestie growings of the fundiment:

Take of the herbe Peritorie and bray it, with the herbe Silfolie, putting thereto a little Salt, and being brought to the forme of a plaister, lay it vpon the place: or else bray an Onyon, and put thereto a little Capillus Veneris, and of the rootes of Aristologia rotunda, and being medled together, lay it vpon the soze in maner of a plaister.

To heale the Collick.

Take of the leaues of Dodder a handfull and a halfe, of the leaues of wilde Gallowes one handfull, of the Larde of an olde Hogge one pound, braye euery thing well in a mortar of Marble, and being somewhat warme, make a plaister vpon the bellie, where the paine is. And with this giue him to drinke five or sixe ounces of oyle of swete Almondes, with which is mixed foure or sixe drops of perfitte Aqua vitæ.

The fourth and last part

To heale the palsey of the tongue.

TAke drie Figges and mundifie them from their skummes, then take a dram of their pulpe, and put therto sixe graines of perfitte Euforbium, and hauing brayed it, meddle them together, and let the sicke person holde the quantitie of a little Beane vnder his tongue, and let him spit often.

To remedie the paine of the head proceeding through a hote or colde cause.

TAke of the rootes of Bzionic and Bray them, and boile them in olde oyle, and a little wine, and with the sayde oyle being warmed annoynt the place of the grieffe: or else take of the oldest oyle you can get, & mixe there with thre or foure graines of the powder of Euforbium, and annoynt the soze place, the bodie being first purged, and then purging the head, by drawing vp into the nose the iuice of Kew. Taking heede that if the paine doe happen through a hote cause, hauing first purged the bodie, or let it bloud by the veine, annoynt the grieffe with this liniment folowing. Take of the iuice of solwer Grapes two ounces, of the dregges of ynck halfe an ounce, of Saffron siue graynes, meddle them together, and make a liniment.

To remedie the griefes of the head and neck.

TAke of the oile of swete Almonds thre ounces, of the meale of marthe Gallowes, halfe an ounce, of Waxe as muche as sufficeth, make an oyntment at the fyre, with the which being warme, annoynt the sicke morning and euening.

To remedie the dimnesse of sight.

TAke of the rootes of Madishes in the euening, taken at that present out of the earth, & being made cleane cut them in the middle with a knife, and put them into a verie cleane vishe, and let the rootes lye with their cuttes downewarde, then let them stande a whole night in the ayre, and of the water that shall
distill

distill from them into the dishe, drop into the eyes, and you shall haue great ease, or else making water of Gum Cerapine, drawne by Alembicke, and distilling thereof into the eyes, it will make a marvellous effect in taking awaye the dimnesse and other defectes of the eyes.

To heale the paine of the flanke.

TAke of the lyuer of an olde sea Archen and drie it, and being made in pouder, giue the sicke to drinke thereof in warme broth the quantitie of a dram fasting, and you shall see a marvellous effect, and boyle with oyle Oliue nettle leaues, and putting thereto a little Saffron, laye it vpon the place of the grieffe in maner of a playster.

To heale a burning canker called in Italian,
Fuoco saluatico.

TAke of whole Beanes one handfull, of the Branne of Barly as much more, of the leaues of Hallowes two handfulls, boyle them in as much water as sufficeth, vntill the halfe be consumed, and with the sayde decoction washe the soze twice a daye, that is, morning and euening, and then annoynt it with thys oyntment. Take of Lptarge in pouder one ounce, of oyle Oliue seuen ounces, mixe the Lptarge with the oyle in a Pestynger, and put thereto of whyte Wine, alway stirring it with a spatter, vntill it come to the forme of a liquide oyntment, with which annoynt the soze.

To purge the matrix of women.

TAke of the leaues of Tansey, and drie them, and bray them into pouder, of the which cause the woman to drinke halfe an ounce in good whyte wine, and it will purge the matrix commodiously: the lyke effect doth the iulce of Paritorie giuen to drinke.

To stop the fluxe of the bloud of the Hemerods.

TAke of the flowers of Taxus barbatus, of the seedes of Bombace, and of Plantine seedes, and boyle them in sharp
L.ij. Wine,

The fourth and last part

Wine, and wash often those partes, and you shall see the effect.

To heale the coldnesse of the matrix.

TAke of Pulegium, in the time when it hath flowers, and having distilled it by a Limbeck, giue to drinke of the water that shall be drawne, two ounces for euery time, in the morning fasting, and last at night, and you shall haue your intent: it will also prouoke the termes.

To drie vp the superfluous humiditie of the Vuola
and of the gummes.

TAke Pulegium, and boyle it with drie figges in vinegar, and with the said decoction gargarize, and wash often your mouth, and you shall see a happie successe.

To take spottes from the face.

TAke of Allum Sucearine three ounces, of fresh butter two ounces, of oyle of Tartar one ounce, meddle euery thing together, and make it in forme of an oyntment. With the which, the space of eyght dayes, at night when you go to bed, annoynt the cloutes or spots: and in the morning washe them with warme water wherein hath bene boiled Bran of wheate. It helpeth likewise to bray the rootes of white Lillies, and with Hony and white Ware to make an ointment, and therewith to annoynt the place: or else take a Bottel of glasse, and fill it with Rosemarie flowers, and close it with new Ware, and burpe it halfe in sande, and couer the vpper part with a cup, and let it stande so the space of one moneth, and you shall see the flowers turned into water, the which straine and keepe in a vessell well closed, as a pzeious thing to worke the effect aforesaid.

To heale a Ringworme.

After you haue purged the bodie of colericke humors, put into the wound of the iulce of the tender leaues of a wilde Olive tree, or the leaues themselues well brayed: or else take
two

two or thre nestes of Waspes, and a handfull of the combes of Bees, with all the yong ones in them, and braye them well, and putting thereto a little Hony, make a liniment to put into the soze. And this of his owne nature doth heale any such euill.

To heale the flixe of the bellie.

TAke and drinke the bloude of a Ducke, and it will doe the effect: or else take the flowers of Silberds, and drie them in an ouen, then braye them into powder, and giue the sicke a dramme therof to drinke in good wine. And the liuers of roasted Pullets giuen vnto the sicke to eate, doe very much helpe.

To heale the paine of the loynes.

TAke of the seedes of Asparagus, and of Committ, of eche one dramme, bray them, and with good wine giue the sicke to drinke. The like effect worke the seedes of Perseneps giuen to drinke: or else two drammes of Enula Campana rootes giuen in wine. It helpeth likewise to make fomentation vnto the place with liquide Piche, Sulphur viuum, and Salt boyled together, and dip therein newe shorne wolle vnwashed, and as hote as you can suffer it, laye therof twice a daye vpon the soze: or else lay onely vpon it quick Wrimstone brayed, mingled with grease and made warme.

To heale those that pisse in their beddes.

TAke of the hooves of a Boze or tame Hogge, and giue the patient to drinke therof in red wine, or in broth. It helpeth also to take the tongues of thre Cæse, and being roasted to eate them. As also to giue to drinke being made in powder of Snayles founde out of their shelles in wine, and you shall finde that they will worke a maruelous experience.

To heale the sores of the feete.

TAke a quantitie of the Ashes made of Hennes dunge, and being medled with Hony, make thereof an oyntment, and

The fourth and last part

it will heale those sores, or else take the harde shell of a Tortys burned, and laye the ashes dissolued with Wine and oyle vpon the sayde sores, and it healeth them. As also doth the lyke effect, to take the oyntment made of Sheepes seuet dissolued with Tlaxe, adding thereto a little roche Allum.

To kyll wormes in the eares.

Take of the seedes and greene leaues of Hempe, & taking out the iuice, put thereof warme into the eares, and you shall see the effect. Or else, take the Gawle of a Bull, of clarified Hony, of eche lyke quantitie, and boyling it in an earthen vessel, meddle it well together, and reserue it in a Viall of Glasse, and when nede requireth, being a little warme, put thereof with woll into the eare, first cleansing the eare from filthe.

To remedie the hurtes of the eares happened through entring of water into them.

Take a quantitie of Gum Iuy, & of the iuice of black Beetes, and of the iuice of a Bzemle, meddle them together, and being made warme, put therof into the eares, and it will cease the payne, and dry vpon the water, it helpeth also the griefes of the eares, to take the gawle of a Swine, and being mixed with the iuice of Lækes, and warmed, to put therof into the eares.

To heale sores that are ingendred in the eares.

Take a Pomegranat, and hauing taken out the meat within, fill it with Hony, and let it boyle well in the embers with a soft fyre, and put of that being whot into the eares.

To dissolue impostumes vnder the eares.

Take of the meale of Lynsædes, as much as you think good, and boyle it in oyle, and Hony together, putting thereto of Salt, and ashes made of a wyld Figge tree, and laye it vpon the swelling in forme of a pultace. The lyke effect is done, to take Gladian rootes being boyled, and brayed with salt, and layde vpon the grieve.

To

To heale the stripes of the eyes.

TAke of Byttonic leaues verie well brayed, and kinde them upon the place of the strypp, and you shall see a verie good effect. It helpeth also to meddle with meale of beanes womans Milke, and to make it in forme of a playster, and to lay it upon the soze eye.

To remedie the losse of appetite vnto meate.

TAke of the seedes of Spere Trifolie, & boile them in wine, and by the space of thre dayes continually cause the diseased to drinke halfe a Cup of the decoction, then let him drinke one dram of Gynger infused in Vineger thre other dayes, at the same houre, and let him be well couered in his bed when he beginneth to sweate, and you shall see a maruellous successe.

A maruellous remedy against sores and woundes.

TAke of the oyle of Momordica two ounces, of the oyle of saint Iohns wort one ounce, of the marrow of a Buffalo *Buffalo, is a beast like to a horse.* halfe an ounce, put all these together into a still of glasse well closed, and beyng luted set it to the fyre, and after it is reduced to a forme within y^e still, work it with maruellous good successe.

To preferue one from poysoning.

You must take hiede that you eate not things of strong sa- uor, or of a verie swæte taste, because that the bitternesse & stinch of poysons in this maner is wont to be couered, for the ouer swæte, sower or salt thing mixed with poyson doth hide the bitternesse of it. At what time therfore you shall haue any sus- pect to haue drinke poison, drinke presently after it of the seedes of Turneps, or of the rootes in Wine, or of Peppe, and you shall be safe.

Against the bitings of venemous beasts.

TAke of Onyons and braye them, and meddle therewith of Salt, and Honey, as much as you please, & make it in forme
L.iiij. of

The fourth and last part

of an oymntment, and lay it vpon the soze, and it will take away the paine, and remedie the poysoning.

Against the stinche of the nose.

TAke of the confection which is put into Triacle called Hedicroo, dissolue it in wine, and annoynt within the nose oftentimes, and you shall obtaine your intent.

To heale the griefes of the fundiment.

TAke of the tender leaues of Herbane, and of Purcelane, and of crummes of bread infused in wine, the yolke of an Egge rosted hard, of eche like quantitie, of oyle of Roses as much as sufficeth, braye them all : then fomentate the place with the decoction of Roses, and of Pellilot, and laye vpon it the Cataplasme aforesaid.

Against the impotencie of the Genitale member.

TAke of raw Cicers, of mundified Wine kirkels, of ech two ounces, of the seedes of Rocket, and of Pepper, of eche one ounce, of Hony as much as sufficeth. Make a lequarie, and cause the sicke partie to take two drammes therof at a time in good wine. It helpeth likewise to take of Pepper, of Wine kirkels, of Percely, of the Wisell of an Hart, and of Turpentine, of eche like quantitie, being brayed, mire them with Hony, and vse it as you doe the other : or else drinke in the morning a potinger of Gotes milke warme, as it is milked, and put therein two or thre drammes of the powder of Cloues.

To heale an impostumed Collick.

CAuse the partie to be let bloud in the veine Basilica, and if by chaunce there follow presently retention of vrine, draw bloud out of the veine Saphena, and lay vpon the grieve this oymntment. Take of ware five ounces, of oile of Camomill two ounces, of oile of Roses as much more, of the meale of Beanes halfe an ounce, of the yolkes of Egges five, with the Mucilage of Linkedes, make an oymntment.

Against

Against the biting of a mad dogge.

TAke of Vinegar one pound and a halfe, of Wich one pound, of Oppoponack thre ounces, boyle the Wich in Vinegar, with the which dissolve the Oppoponack, and being layd vpon the biting, it will not suffer the wound to close, and this is a conuenient medicine against knobbes of hard flesh. Wherefore vnto women or children you must make such a medicine liquide with Oleum irinum, and vse it.

Against indurate impostumes, perished Condilomi and hardened breistes.

Condilomi, are certaine

TAke of Litarge of siluer, of Lime, of eche one pounce, of *things* Manna, of Incense thre ounces, of white ware as much *that fasten* more, of Galbanum one ounce and a halfe, of Allum and of *the skinne,* Turpentine, of eche one ounce and a halfe, of Ireos and of Co- *which co-* perus, of eche sixe drammes, of Sawles, and of Mirrhe, of *uereth the* eche eyght drammes, of Hony eyghtene ounces, of oyle foure *childe in* pounce and a halfe, put the Litarge and the Lime vnto the *the mother's* oyle, and boyle them, laboring them with the spatter, and when *bellie.* it shalbe thicke, put thereto the white ware, the Turpentine, and the Galbanum first sodden in hony: and being mixed, and taken from the fire, adde thereto the other things in powder: or else take of Bitumie, of Litarge, of eche foure pounce and a halfe, of oyle Oliue seuen pounce and a halfe, boyle them to- *Bitumie, a* gither, and put thereto of ware siue ounces, of Galbanum, *kinde of* and of Mirrha, of eche as much more. Make therof a plaister. *naturall*

To dissolve an impostume vnder the eare.

Lime or Claye.

TAke of swines grease sixe ounces, of Ware two ounces, of the whytes of rawe Egges two, of Hony as much as of the Egges, of figge dust as much as sufficeth: Dissolve the Ware with the grease, then put thereto the whytes of the Egges by little and little, then meddle therewith the Hony and meale and vse it.

U. s.

To.

The fourth and last part

To dissolue the kings euill, and euery
hard impostumation.

TAke of Salt Peter one pound, of Lytarge of Siluer, as much more, of the filthe of oyle vessels foure pounde, of Galbanum foure pound and a halfe, braye the Salt, and the Lytarge, and putting thereto the filthe, braye it agayne, and set it to boyle in an earthen vessell, laboring it often with a spatter, and when it doth not cleaue to the fingers, take it from the fyre, and bray the Galbanum with a pestell of wood, and meddle and dissolue them together, and being wrought vpon Marble, keepe it to vse when neede shall require, it will be verpe maruellous.

Against trembling through some
melancholy humor.

TAke of Pine kernels two drammes washed with warme water, of swete Almondes, of Keysons, of Pistaches, of eche one dramme, of Gynger, of Saffron, of whyte and red Wen, of Setwall, of the ryndes of Pomecitrones, of Balme, of eche one dram, of Margarites, of red Corral, of Cloues, of Paces, of Cardamomes, of eche halfe a dramme, of yelowe Saunders, of Gum Dragant, of Gum Arabick, of eche two scruples, of Sugar sixtene drammes, dissolue the Sugar with Balme water, and make a confection in morsels, of the which the sicke must take euery euening the quantitie of a Chestnut, two houres before supper.

A confection to heale mistes or dimnesse of the sight.

TAke of the iulce of Fennell halfe a pounde, of the iulce of Rew, of the iulce of Seledine, and of Margerom, of eche halfe an ounce, mundifie them all, and take of clarified Hony one pound: boyle them together vnto a iust heigth, & put thereto of Eyebright one ounce and a halfe, of Fennell seeds halfe an ounce, of Paces, of Cubebes, of Cinamond, of long Peps
per,

per, and of Cloues, of eche two drammes, make them into powder, and meddle them and make a lectuarie, of the which cause the Patient to take at night when he goeth to bed halfe a sponesful: notwithstanding let him leaue to take it in the sommer when the weather is hote, or else temper it with y greater part of Sugar Rolet. Then take of fennell waters distilled through a Limbeck, of Margerom, of Celendine, of Rew, of eche two ounces: in the which waters dissolve of Saffron one dramme, and of Antimonie two drammes, distill it thoroꝝe a Felt, and of the water that shall be drawne, drop into the eyes twice a daye.

Against the weakenesse of the sight.

After the purging of the bodye, take of the leaues of Bettonie, of Rewe, of Eyebright, of Annys seedes, of Cinamonde, of Synger, of Cardamomes, of fennell seedes, of Percely, of Cilermontanus, of Origanum, of Yissope, of Cubebes, of Liqueris, of eche one dramme, of Sugar vnto the quantitie of the other things, then make them all into powder, and being mixed together make a lectuarie, of the which let the patient take halfe a sponesfull, two houres after supper.

An other for the same purpose.

Take of Eyebright two ounces, of Fenegreke five drams, of Pace, of Cubebes, of Cinamond, of long Pepper, of Cloues of eche one dram, then searce them, and make a lectuarie with a pound of clarified Hony, and of the iuice of fennel, and of boiled Celendine clarified, of ech half an ounce, boyle the iuices with the Hony, vntill they become thick, and in the ends adding thereto the powders, make a confection.

To keepe the belly sollible in the infirmitie
of the eyes.

A Custome to take dyuers times, or often, that is to saye,
every day fasting, a dramme and a halfe of this confection:
W.ij. take

The fourth and last part

Take of Mirabolanes emblici, and Citrini, of ech two Drams, of good Turbith one dram, of Gynger, two drammes and a halfe, of Cinamond one dram, of Nutmegs two drammes, of Annys seedes, of Fennell seedes, of eche three drammes, of Sugar the weyght of them all, make a powder thereof, and with Sugar dissolued in Fennell, or Eyebright water, make a lequarie.

Against the inflammation of the eyes.

HAving first thorowly purged the bodye, take of mundified Barlie, of Quince seedes, and of Camomill flowers, of eche halfe an ounce, of Fennell seedes two drammes, boyle them in water vntill the fourth part be consumed, then straine it, and therewith washe the eyes, and if with this you obtayne not your intent, put ther vnto of whyte Sief without Opium, and vse it.

To heale the griefe of the eyes.

TAke of the Buddes of Vines, and taking out the iulce meddle therewith the ydlke of a rawe Egge, and being well tempered washe the Temples, and laye it vpon the eye. This also helpeth. Take of Tutia of Alexandria halfe an ounce, of Mastick, of Incense, of Aloes Epatici, of eche one dramme, of Camphire one scruple: of the iulce of sower Grapes one pound, hauing made powder of those things that are to be brayed meddle them together, and make a Collirion, and applie it vnto the eye.

*Collirion is
a medicine
for the eyes.*

An other for the same effect.

TAke of Beale Armenick halfe a dramme, of Sanguis Draconis, of Gum Dragant, of Gum Arabick, of eche two drammes, bray them finely, and searce them, and meddle them with halfe a pound of Rose water, and being put into a Viall of Glasse, boyle it in Balneo Mariae, that it touch not the botome of the vessell, the space of an houre: then take it from the
fyre,

fyre, and letting it stande so the space of a daye, straine it, and put thereof into the eyes, washing them also often with water of Fenegræke distilled through a Limbecke, and it will be of a maruellous effect.

To heale stripes of the eyes, and exteation
of the nuck.

TAke of Tutia, of Saffron, of Pirrhe, of eche one dramme,
with the iuice of Kewe, and of Margerom, make a Colli-
rion, and put thereof into the eyes.

*Nucis, is
the upper-
most part
of the head,
and some
take it for
the rough of
the mouth.*

Another for the same.

TAke of Boale Armenick one ounce, of Tutia, of Sanguis
draconis, of Gum Arabick, of eche halfe an ounce, bray
them, and scarce them, and meddle them with a pound of Rose
water, and put it into a Wyall of Glasse, and suspend it in Bal-
neo Mariæ, that it touch not the bottome of the vessell, nor the
sides about the bottome, and cause it to boyle by the space of
halfe an houre, and being taken from the fyre, put thereto two
drammes of the Wine of Pomegranates that is cleare, and
letting it stande so a whole daye, put thereof afterwarde into
the eyes.

To remedie the Litargie.

TAke of the seedes of Agnus castus, of Smallege seedes, and
of Sage leaues, of eche one handfull, of Salt water as
much as sufficeth, boyle them and fomentate the hinder part
of the head with the decoction.

To heale the incontinencie and dropping
of vrine.

TAke of Balme and of water Mintes, and boyle them in
good wine, and being giuen to drinke, it remediethe the ma-
king of water by drops, and if of the saide herbes koyled, you
make a plaister, and laye therof betwæne the nauill, and the
U.ij. botteme

The fourth and last part

bottom of the belly, it is vnto those that cannot keepe their wa-
ter an excellent remedie.

Against the hardnesse of the splene.

CAuse the sicke to drinke often in good white wine of the
seedes of Ben, called Ghianda vnguentaria, and you shal
see a verie good successe.

To heale an olde flux of a womans flowers.

The iuice of Barberies giuen to drinke, purgeth a womans
Matrix, and stoppeth olde fluxes, but if the Barberies be gi-
uen a woman to drinke, they will doe the like effect, and also
helpe all the other fluxes of the bodye.

Against stinging of Bees.

TAke a peece of linnen cloth, and wash it in distilled Boyage
water, and lay therof often vpon the stinging, and it will
take away the paine.

To heale the inflammation of a mans yarde.

TAke of the leaues of Buscie, braye them, and boyle them
with Rose water, and a little wine, then take them out,
and make a playster. laying it vpon the member, and you
shall see the effect.

A remedie against coldnesse, and debilitie of the reines,
the paine of the backe, and want of appetite
vnto a woman.

TAke of Persenp rootes as many as you please, let them be
faire and great, and cut away the tops, and take double as
much of Sugar, and put them into an earthen pot of water,
and boyle them with a slow fire vntill they begin to waxe ten-
der, then lay them vpon a Cyrdion that they maye cole, then
pare them and take out their pithes, and after put them into a
new earthen pot glased, and put thereto as much good clarified
Hony

Hony as will couer them, then boyle them vntill the Hony doe thorowly penetrate euery part of them. Then take them from the fire, and put into them of Cloues two parts, of Cinamond, and of Ginger one part, bray them and meddle them with the rotes, of the which the sicke partie eating fasting one ounce at a time, shall finde a maruelous effect.

To remedie vomiting occasioned of colde humors.

Take of swete Pome rials, and boile them wel in two parts of water, and one of Hony, and being taken out, boile them once againe in Hony only, and then put them into a vessell of glasse, and poure vpon them as much clarified Hony, that they may be couered, and adde vnto them these Spices. Take of Cloues, of Cinamond, of Ginger, of Cardamomes, of Pepper, of eche a like, such quantitie as you thinke conuenient for the quantitie of the apples, and vse to eate of them, and they will be verie effectuell.

Against the streynings when a man cannot go to the stoole.

Take of Paudlen wortcs, and boyle them in tart wine, and make somentation from beneath. It helpeth also to stop the bloud of the Hemerodes.

To remedie deafnesse or want of hearing.

Take of ground Iuy, bray it, and take out the iuice, and being a little warmed, distill thereof at diuers times into the eares.

To heale bruses about the eyes without launcing or incision.

Take of Saffron halfe a dramme, of osle of Koles one ounce, one yolke of an Egge, bray the Saffron, and meddle them, and lay therof vpon the eye.

The fourth and last part

To heale watrie or dropping eyes.

After the bodie is thoroughly purged, take of the rindes of Incense, of Tutia well preperated with Margurone water, of Mirrhe, of eche one dram, of red Corall as much more, with Fennell water as much as sufficeth, braye those things that are to be brayed, and make a Collirion, with the which wash the eyes.

An excellent pouder for the same disease.

TAke of burnt Antimonie five drams, of Tutia of Alexandria preperated three drammes, of Lignum Aloes burned halfe a dramme, of the stones of Dates burned into coles three drammes, bray all these things into verie fine pouder, and hauing tempered them with Rose water, drie them in the sunne: then take of Muske one graine, of Amber as much more, temper them with Rose water, and being dried, beate them with the foresaide things, and braye them into a verie fine pouder, which you shall vse after vnto the eyes.

To heale the griefes of the eyes.

TAke of Incense well brayed halfe an ounce, washe it in warme water, and let it stande so the space of two houres, then with Fennell water make a Collicion and vse it. It helpeth maruelouslye to take a dramme of the vitriature or glassing of vessells made in pouder, and being medled with oyle of the seedes of Bombace, to put it into the eye.

To heale sores of the eares that offend the hearing.

HAuing purged the bodie thoroughly, take of small wine somewhat swéete, of childrens vrine, of eche one ounce, boyle them with one ounce of Hony medled therewith, and put therof into the eares. After the sore is mundified, take of Incense, of Sarcacoll, of Mirrhe, and of Aloes, of eche one dramme, dissolue them in wine, and dip therein tentes, and put them in
to

of the secretes of Alexis.

33

to the eares : or else vse this remedie. Take of the drosse of tried Iron often washed with vinegar, and made into powder, of Wole Armenick, of the barke of Incense, of Sarcacoll, of Mirrhe, of Aloes, of eche one dramme, dissolve them in wyne and vse them.

Against the grieffe of the loynes and of the eyes.

TAke of the oyle made of Sputs of India that is old, and with that annoint the sicke person, and it will doe the effect.

Against difficultie of taking of breath through coldnesse.

TAke drie Figges and boyle them in wine, and meddle therewith of the powder of Sputes of India, and giue to drinke thereof euery daye, and it will worke maruelously. Also the water of Origanum being drunke by thre ounces at a time, helpeth.

To heale a drie cough.

TAke a quantitie of Wheates, and boyle them, and put thereto of swæte Almondes, and of the iuice of swæte Pomegranates, of eche lyke quantitie, and giue thereof to eate, and you shall finde a maruellous helpe.

Against the hardnesse of the matrix.

TAke of the herbe called Origanum, and boyle it in Wine, and meddle therewith of oyle Olive, and bathe therein peeces of linnen cloth, and put of them often into the natural place of the woman.

Against the falling of the Vuola, and swelling of the Pallate.

TAke of Origanum in the month of June, and braye it, and dyskill it through a Linbeck, and with the water let the patient Cargarize, and washe hys mouth thre or foure tymes a day.

f. f.

Against

The fourth and last part

Against the comming out of the nauill
of children.

TAke of the herbe called saint Iohns wort, and make a playster baying it verie well, and binde it vpon the nauill, and you shall see helth ensue.

To heale the palsey.

TAke of Calamus aromaticus, two ounces, of Stecados Arabice one scruple, of Calamint, of Origanum, of Anmys seedes, of fennell seedes, of Cinamond, of ech three drams, of Hillope, one ounce, of fennell rootes, of Persely rootes, and of Sparagus, of eche halfe an ounce, of Sage, of Balme, of Bettoney, and of Auens, of eche one handefull, of Sugar one pound, make a srop, according vnto Art, of the which cause the diseased to take one ounce and a halfe at a time, with water made of the infusion of Nutmegs.

Against the debilitie of sinewes.

TAke a Goose, and pull it, and hauing taken out the guttes, washe it within, then take halfe a Fox, and halfe a Catte, that are fat, and breahe the bones of them both, and bay them well, and put therto of Tyrpentine, of Serapine, of Bdellium, of Kolyn, of earth wormes dried, of eche halfe an ounce, meddle euery thing, and fill the bodye of the Goose, putting thereto of Sage, of Rosemarie, of eche one handefull, of Castor one dramme and a halfe, of Ceneper berries halfe an ounce, and if a Goose be not able to conteyne such a quantitie fill two, and sowe them well, and rosse them with fyre made of the wood of Bayes, or of Ceneper, or of Vines, let the first that droppeth be cast away, but that dropping which after ward soloweth keepe to annoynt the partes that haue sinewes, and also the vppermost part of the head.

Against

of the secretes of Alexis.

35

Against rednesse of the legges.

In the Moneth of May take of the leaues and stalkes of Louage, and braye them, and distill them thoroꝝe a Limbeck, and bathe peeces of linnen clothe in the water, that shall be distilled, and laye it vpon the legges, and you shall see a present successe.

To remedie the printes of blowes that remaine.

TAke a quantitie of drie leaues of Margerom, and making powder thereof, meddle therewith Hony, and annoynt the swollen or rankled place. The lyke effect is done with the iuice of the same, if the place be annoynted, for it will dissolue the dead bloud vnder the skinne.

Against swellings of the face.

TAke wyld apples, or crabbes in the ende of June, and distill them thoroꝝe a Limbeck, and with the water that shall be distilled washe often the face, and the intent will follow.

To keepe heare from growing white.

In the ende of May take of the herbe called Balme, and distill it thoroꝝe a Limbeck, and of the water that shall be distilled, drinke twice a daye two ounces at a time, and likewise wash the heare, and you shall see the effect.

To heale the itch of children.

TAke and braye a handfull of greene Pyntes, and laye it in Lie one whole day to become tender, and with the sayde Lie washing the children, and you shall heale their itch.

Another for the same.

TAke of oyle of Roses one ounce, of Storax liquida, halfe an ounce, of common Salt one scruple, and a little of the iuice of Limons, meddle them all well together with a spatter, and annoynt therewith.

℞.ij.

Against

The fourth and last part

Against trembling or shaking.

TAke of the oyle of Gum Guy, of the oyle of Cherua, of eche one ounce, of oyle of Koses, of Bdellium, of Serapine, of Oppoponack, of Masticke, of eche halfe an ounce, of oyle of Fores and of Bayes, of ech one ounce and a half, of the fat of a Kam, and of a Cole, of eche two ounces, dissolue the fat with Rose water and Vinegar as much as sufficeth, and mixing therewith the other things, make an ointment, with the which, annoint the vppermost part of the head, and the other weake members.

Against stinch of the mouth through rotten teeth.

Distill thorow a Limbeck in the middest of Maye the toppes of wilde Mintes, and with the water that shall be distilled, wash often the mouth of the diseased.

To heale the white fluxes in women.

TAke of the flowers of Rocket, and of Mouse eare, and of Origanum, vnto a iust quantitie, beate them into pouder, and adde thereto of Sugar halfe the quantitie of them all, and make thereof morsels, of the which, let the woman cate, and it will worke a maruellous effect.

To heale the relapsation of the gummes.

TAke of Pirrhe as much as you please, and being dissolved in wine and oyle Oliue, wash therewith the gummes, and you shall see a most true experience, if you vse it oftentimes. It helpeth also to take the water of wilde Mintes distilled through a Limbeck, and often therewith to wash the gummes.

To heale chappes in the fingars.

TAke of the rootes of Dollipodie, and bray them verie well, and meddle them with Hony, and annoint the soze, and you shall see the effect.

To heale a windie impostumation.

TAke of greene Kew, of Fennell, of Comin, of Anis seedes, of Ameos, of Carawayes, of Smallage seedes, of eche five drammes, of olde oyle five pounds, put them all into a Chiall of Glasse, and boyle them verie well in Balneo Maria, and with that oyle annoynt often the place.

To heale the euill disposition which commeth before the Dropsey, and the obstruction of the Mesaraicall veynes.

TAke of the iuice of Wormwood halfe a pound, of Spiknard one dramme, of Cinamond two drammes, of Sugar halfe a pound, make pouder of those thinges that are to be poudered, and being well meddled together, giue two ounces therof vnto the sicke person at a time with Wine or broth.

Against the flux of vrine.

TAke of Rumes five, of Corianders, of Pirtels, of eche two drammes, of Roses, of water Lillie flowers, of eche foure drammes, boyle them in water, and take of the sayd decoction, and of the iuice of the buddes of Vines, of eche foure ounces, of Sugar six ounces, make a sirop, of the which take two ounces: or else make this other which is of a maruellous effect. Take of the rootes of Vngula Cabalina, of Vmbelicus Veneris, of Virga pastoris, of Plantine, of Burla pastoris, of Liuerwort, of Kew, of Scariola, of eche one handfull, of Violet flowers, and of Penuphar flowers, of Lettis seedes, and of Purcelane seedes, of eche one ounce, of white Poppie seedes halfe an ounce, of Feibes, and Sebastians tenne, of red Roses, of red Saunders, of eche halfe an ounce, of hulled Barlye two ounces, of Sugar two pounde. Make a sirop according to Arte, of the which, giue vnto the diseased person euery morning the quantitie of one ounce before meate, at least by two haires.

The fourth and last part

To remedie the impotencie of the Genitall member.

TAKE of the seedes of whyte Onyons, of Satirion, of Dates flowers, of Olibanum, of the braynes of Sparrowes, of eche two ounces, make pilles therof with hote water, vnto the quantitie of a Cyche pease, of the which giue the patient to take fiue or sixe at a time, and no moze, and you shall see a verie good effect.

To heale sores of the Bladder.

TAKE of mundified Vine kernels dzyed one ounce, of mundified Pistaches halfe an ounce, of the powder of Liqueris two drammes, of the seedes of whyte Poppie halfe an ounce, of the common seedes mundified as much moze, of Lettis, and Endiue seedes, of eche one ounce and a halfe, of Keysons thre ounces, of Citramond two drammes, of Sugar the weight of them all, make losenges, or morselles, the weight of halfe an ounce a pæce: of the which let the sick person take one at a time befoze meat, and let him drinke after it a little wine.

To heale the diseases of the reynes.

TAKE of Fylberds, of Vine kernels mundified, of Gum Dragant, of Gum Arabick, of the iuice of Liqueris, and of Pennynts, of eche ten drammes, of the seedes of Mercurie, of bitter Almondcs, of the foure greater colde seedes, of eche fiue drammes, of the seedes of Quinces, of Malloves seedes, of Porcellane seedes, of the seedes of whyte Poppie, of red Koles, and of the seedes of Plantine of ech thre drams, of the seedes of wyld Fennell, of Smallage, of the Garden and of the Mountaine, of Annys seedes, of Henbane, of Kocket, of Saffron, of Apium, of eche two drammes, make a confection with sodden Wyne, mixing therewith of Muske, and of Saffron two Crowne weight, of the which let the diseased take the quantitie of a Beane, with Plantine water.

To

To heale ruptures within the body.

From the Month of Iulye vnto September, the rootes of Enula are to be distilled, the leaues are to be distilled in the ende of Maye, the water of the rootes being distilled, and giuen the sicke to drinke morning and euening, two or thre ounces at a time, will doe the effect, of the water of the leaues there is not accustomed to be giuen to drinke, except onely as much as may be conteyned within an Egges shell.

To take away the blacknesse of
skarres.

Take of the iuice of Rocket, and of an Dre Sawle of eche lyke quantitie, meddle them together, and annoynt the skarres many times, and you shall see a verie excellent successe.

To kyll wormes in the body.

Take of Ferne rootes, and hauing made fine powder thereof take a dram, and beyng dissolved in Wylne giue to drinke thereof, and it will kyll them all.

To preferue one that hath taken
poyson.

Take Filipendola and distill it in the ende of May that is the herbe and the rootes a little brused, and of the water drinke foure or sixe ounces at a time, and it will preferue you from daunger. It helpeth also againstt the pestilence.

A medicine to heale the Quinsy.

Take of the iuice of Strawberies, and of Plantine water, of eche eyght ounces, of Hony of Roses two ounces, of the iuice of Mulberies one ounce, of Dogges dunge that is white, of Pomegranat flowers, of ech one dram, meddle euery thing together, and cause the sicke to gargarize himselfe often therewith.

The fourth and last part

To remedie the vnquietnesse of agues,
and to prouoke sleepe.

TAke in the beginning of May, the plants of Mallowes, and
bray them with the stalks and rootes, and distill them thorow
a Limbeck, and with the water that shall be distilled, rub the
sick parties ferte, and it will induce rest, and take away d:ithe.

To heale the fluxe called Disenteria.

TAke foure ounces of the iuice of Plantaine, & meddle it with
water of Taxus Barbatus, and being made warme make
a glyster. Then giue him to eate of old sugar Rolet sixe dramms,
of conserue of Quinces made with spices one ounce, of red
Corrall two drammes, of Charabe one dram, meddle every
thing, and giue the sick person sixe drammes therof fasting, and
so you shall obtayne your intent, persevering to vse it cer-
tayne dayes.

An other glyster most precious for the same disease.

TAke of whyte Incense, of Sanguis draconis, of Terra si-
gillata, of Woale Armenick, of eche one dram, of Saffron
halfe a dramme, make fine powder of the foresayde things, and
medling them with foure ounces of the iuice of Plantaine, and
a little of the water of parched Barlie, make thereof a glyster.

Another for the same.

It helpeth the Disenteria, to drinke the iuice of Sorrell with
wine, and the iuice of Marsh Mallowes also being drunke
doth the like effect. To drinke also in the morning fasting thre
ounces of Borage water, helpeth the said disease: also it helpeth
with more efficacie to drinke the iuice of Bursa pastoris.

*Terra Sa-
miasis that
which the
Apotheca-
ries call
Terra Si-
gillata.*

Another for the same, of verie great efficacie.

TAke of Hipoquistidos, of Psillium, of Terra Samia, of
vnrripe Cawles, of Acatia, of eche eyght drammes, with
raire

of the secretes of Alexis.

41

raine water make little Cakes, of the which, giue the sicke to take two drammes at a time with the decoction of Rife : or else make a glister.

To cause Hemerodes to open.

TAke the gall of a Gote, or of a Colwe, and meddle it with the iuice of Anagardus, and annoynt the place, and the intent will follow : or else infuse rawe Onyons in vinegar of Squilles, and lay therof vpon the place.

Against scorchings of fire.

In the ende of June take Rapes with the rootes and braye them, and distill them thro:ow a Limbeck, and with the water wash the scorchings, and although it will engender scurfe or scabbes, let it not be taken away, but with continuance of washing you shall see a manifest remedie.

To preserue one from the goute.

TAke of the rootes of Rosemarie, and hauing boyled them berie well in vinegar, if with the sayd decoction you washe your fete, it will preserue you from the Goute.

Against the belkings of the stomack.

TAke Rew leaues and distill them in the middest of May, and of the water let the pacient drinke morning and Euening two or thre ounces, and you shall see the successe: and also it will expell the ventositie of the bodie.

To cause a woman to bring forth a dead creature.

TAke Willow leaues in the middest of May, and hauing distilled them thro:owe a Limbeck, giue the woman to drinke therof the quantitie of foure ounces, and it will cause hir to be deliuered of the dead creature.

P. j.

To

The fourth and last part

To heale the Dropsey and opilation of the liuer.

TAke of Elder flowers that are verie ripe, and distill them in Balneo Mariæ, and of the water that shall be distilled, cause the diseased to drinke morning and euening thre ounces at a time, and you shall see an excellent successe.

An emplaister to heale the rupture of the scull.

TAke of Plantine seedes thre ounces, of Lapacium acutum foure ounces, of the meale of blacke Beanes as much as you please, braye them into powder, and boyle them with verie strong wine, and lay therof twice a day vpon the wound.

Another for the same.

TAke of Gum Elemi thre drammes, of pure Rosen foure ounces, of waxe sixe ounces, of oyle of Roses two ounces and a halfe, of Armoniack two ounces, of Turpentine thre ounces and five drammes, of Rye meale as much as sufficeth, with wine and waxe make a plaister.

Against the paine of the Collick.

TAke of Origanum one scruple, and being made into powder, giue it to be drunke in good wine, and you shall see the effect. It helpeth also to giue to drinke of the wine made of the decoction of Horehounde the quantitie of thre ounces.

To heale the itching or scabbes of the fundiment.

TAke a quantitie of a Bricke that is in the top of a fornae, that hath bene burned a long time, bray it into powder, but first washe it with common water, and then with Plantine water, and after meddle it with oile of Wirtels and white war, & hauing made therof an oyntment, vse it vnto the fundiment.

To remedie the paines and burnings of the fundiment.

TAke the yolke of a roasted Egge that is hard, & being brayed, dissolue it with white wine, and oyle of Roses, of eche as much
much

much as shall suffice, and laye it vpon the soze. It helpeth also to take thre drammes of the pouder of Rose leaues, two yolkes of rosted Egges brayed, and incorporate them with white wine, and being meddled therein Vnguentum Rosatum, therewith to annoint the place.

To heale the disease called Iliaca passio.

Take of Sumack, and of Comyn, bray them together, and meddle them with Drimell, and giue the diseased to drinke a dramme thereof.

Another remedie for the same disease.

Take a quantitie of the iuice of the leaues or budds of vines, and cause the appassionated to drinke thereof.

To remedie the issuing out of the Fundiment.

Take a quantity of Lentill leaues, and expresse the iuice from them, and annoynt therewith the fundiment, or else take greene gawles, and boyle them in wine, and being sodden make them into pouder, and put thereof into the fundiment.

To heale one that can not keepe his vrine.

Take of the Braynes of an Eggle the quantitie of a pease, of the fat of a Cowe as much more, of Gum Arabick vnto the same quantitie, being medled together swallow thereof, as you would doe a pill: or else, take the Testicles of an Hare, and boyle them in good swete Wine, and giue thereof to drinke. It helpeth also to take a little Calamint, and Pirrhe brayed, and giue thereof vnto the sick to drinke in good wyne.

To remedie the comming out of the matrix.

Washe the matrix with the iuice of Acatia, or of Rubea tinctorum, or of Lentilles, or of Sumack, and it will re-
turne it into her place.

The fourth and last part

Against the growing of fleshe out of the nayles.

TAke of Sawles, of the ryndes of sower Pomegranats, of the drosse of red Brasse, of drie Figges burned, of ech like quantitie, bray cuery thing, and mixe them with hony, and put thercof into the soze, moyning and euening.

To cause skalie nailes to fall.

*Cantarelle,
a vermin
like vnto
Bees that
sing, called
of the A-
pothecaries
Cantarides.* **T**Ake of the Gum of an Oke, of Sandaraca of Fenegracke, of eche two ounces, of Cantarelle, of Taphia of eche one ounce, of vineger as much as suffiseth, meddle them, and make a playster, braying those things that are to be brayed, and put thercof into the nayles.

To take away the blacknesse that remayneth
in skarres.

TAke a quantitie of the roote of whyte Bylone and black, and boile it in oyle, as long as it yeldeth iuice, and therewith annoynt the place: the skarres that remayne of Kingwozmes annoynt with the grease of an Ass: or else with the seede of Rocket brayed and dissolved in the Catwle of a Cote, or of an Dre.

Against bloud that is congealed within one.

TAke a quantitie of the rennet of an Hare, or of anye other beast, and giue thereof to drinke in vineger, it helpeth also to take Time, or Sauozie, giuen to drinke with the like liquor.

Against the difficultie of taking breath.

TAke of the powder of the rootes of Aristologia rotunda, and giue thereof the sicke to drinke with water. It helpeth also to take a quantitie of silke woymes, and being put into an earthen pot well closed, to set it into an Ouen vntil the woymes be drie, and being brayed meddle hony therewith, and giue the sicke to drinke thercof a sponcfull at a time.

To

To remedie the congelation of milke within the breasts.
Take a rawe Egge, and being medled with Vnguentum
 rosatum, annoynt the bresses. It helpeth maruellously the
 bynding of the bodie, if being dissolved with Dyle of Moses, the
 bresses be often annoynted therewith.

Against the subuersion of the stomach.

Take thre partes of the iuice of sower Pomegranates, of the
 iuice of Mintes one part, boyle them in a vessell of earth
 glased, working it alwayes with a spatter, vntill it become
 thich, and being taken from the fyre, giue the pacient a spon-
 full thereof to eate befoze meate.

For one that hath lost his voyce.

Take of the iuice of Coalewoztes medled with hony, and
 giue it vnto the sicke: or else take of Linsedes burned and
 brayed and finely searced, of fat Keysons without the stones,
 of mundified Pine Kernels parched, of cleane spits, of eche
 lyke quantitie, braye them and meddle them with hony, of the
 which holde often vnder the tongue.

To remedie the hardnesse of the splene.

Take of the fat of a Crane, and meddle it with vinegar of
 Squilles, and after the sick person is come out of the Baine,
 annoint the region of the splene, and it will helpe maruelously.

Against empysonments.

Take of Kape sedes, of Calamint, and of Terra sigillata, a
 little of euerie one, and hauing meddled them together, giue
 thereof to drinke, and the popson or biting of any venomous
 beast will not hurt him.

To heale the fixes Disentericall or Lientericall.

Take a fish called a Cogin roasted, without salt, and giue of
 it the sicke to eate many times, and you shal see helth solow.

The fourth and last part

To draw out thornes or arrowe heads out of the flesh.

TAke a quantitie of a Cuttle, and being well brayed, laye therof vpon the grieke in maner of a plaister, which thoroow a secret vertue that it hath, will draw them forth, as also Sea Crabbes doe, being brayed and layde vpon the griefes.

For women that be barren.

TAke the nature of a female Hare made into powder after it is dried, and giue it the woman to drinke in good wine, and presently after let hir companie with hir husbände, for she will be apt to be conceyued with childe.

Against the Collick.

TAke of the fat of a Peacock, of the iuice of Kew, and of Hony of eche like quantitie. Meddle them and wyth Wine giue them the pacient to drinke : or else being dissolued in oyle, or bzooh, make a glister, and presently you shall see the remedy.

Against the infection of the skinne.

TAke the bones of a Peacocke and burne them, and being brayed, dissolue them with vinegar, and annoynting the place often therewith, you shall see the effect.

To cause a woman to bring forth a dead creature.

TAke of the rotes of Enula in the ende of Maye, or else from the Moneth of Iulie vnto September, and distill them thoroow a Limbeck after they be brayed, and of the water that shal come forth, you shall giue morning and euering vnto the pacient to drinke two or thzee ounces at a time, and the effect will followe.

Against the crestes of the piles in the fundiment.

TAke of Millifolie, and of Paritorie, and being meddled with salt, braye it verie well, and lay it vpon the soze. It helpeth also

also to take of Capillus veneris in powder, of Onions, and of Aristologia rotunda, of eche as much as you please, and being brayed together, lay them vpon the soze.

To remedie a tongue aggrauated, which through ouer-
much moysture pronounceth not well.

Take of Mustarde seede, and bray them, and being meddled with good Hony, giue the sicke therof to holde in his mouth the quantitie of an Hasell nut, and giuing it to be sucked for an olde cough, it is of a maruelous efficacie.

To heale the paine of the Collick.

Take a quantitie of the liuer of a Bozpose, and being boyled, take the oyle therof, with the which annointing the place where the passion is, it is of a verie excellent operation, and it is knowne to worke the like effect in all other griefes occasioned through coldnesse.

To drie vp milke in the brests.

Cause the woman to vse in hir meates the seedes of Smalage, and likewise the herbe sodden after what maner you please. The like effect is done, by taking the seedes of Nigella sodden in wine, and giuen to drinke.

To deminish the fleugme of the bodie, and to
augment the bloud.

Let the partie that is in such sort eate euerye morning fasting, seauen drammes of small Keysons fasting, and the effect will follow.

A remedie to cause conception.

Some Physitions affirme, that Orientall Amber helpeth vnto conception, notwithstanding I esteeme, as by experience also I haue proued, that it is but a weake remedie. Therfore annointing a pencell with Oyle of Balme, and touching the
P.iii. mouth

The fourth and last part

mouth of the matrix therewith, it is a verie perfitte medicine vnto generation, taking heede notwithstanding, that it be not a counterfeit oyle, but true, which you shall know in this manner, take a drop thereof and cast it into a Cup of water, if it go vnto the bottome it is perfitte, or if you drop it vpon a wollen cloth it will make no spot.

To heale paine in the feete.

TAke of the leaues and flowers of Bugwort, and meddle them, braying therewith Swines grease, and emplaster the place of the grieffe, and you shall see the successe.

To heale Wheales.

TAke a quantitie of wylde Mintes, and with leuen as much as sufficeth, being brayed together, make a playster, and lay it vpon the soze, and in a short space, it will make it ripe & hole.

To heale inward ruptures.

TAke of Germander, brayed in a Morter with a pestell of wood, and infuse it in good white or red wine, that is a strin- gent, and giue the patient thereof many times to drinke, and certainly it will worke a maruellous effect vnto all ruptures within the bodie.

To remedie griefes proceeding through going out of the ioyntes, and to heale swellings.

TAke Agrimonte and braye the tender partes thereof very well, and lay them vpon the soze place in stead of a playster, and you shall see it worke a sayre and quick successe.

To heale the paine of the splene and the Ptsick.

TAke of the iuice of Strawberies, and meddle it with hony, and adding thereto a little quantitie of whyte Pepper, giue it vnto the sicke partie.

To remedie the puntures of bones or stings
of dead Serpents.

TAke of the vpper partes of Gladian, and making pouder thereof meddle it together with wine, and binde it vpon the stings, and it will deliuer you of the popson.

To take away wearinesse, after great labor and
griefe of the members.

TAke Hoarehound, and hauing taken out the iuice thereof, meddle it with Dyle of Roses, and with the liniment annoynt the partes, and presently you shall be whole.

To heale one that lotheth meate.

TAke of the leaues of Dyll and boyle them in water, of the which giue the partie to drinke foure ounces and a halfe, and it will heale the lothsomnesse, & ventositie of the stomach, and smelling vnto the herbe newly gathered with the side, it will cause the poring to go from him that is molested therewith.

To heale percussions of the eyes.

TAke freshe Bettony and boyle it, and beyng taken out and strayned, braye it, and with the sayde herbe make a Cataplasme vpon the place of the Percussion.

To remedie the paine of the splene.

TAke Cammemyll flowers and make them into pouder, of the which giue the diseased to drinke morning and euening, one dramme at a time, in thre ounces of whyte Wine, and a little of a childes vrine, not as yet come to pollution, and continuing this certayne dayes, it will restore the splene vnto hys former health.

Against the great griefes of the body.

TAke of Sinckfoyle, of Pulegium, and of Poppe leaues, of eche like quantitie: boyle them in Wine, and fomentate the place of the griefe, and the intent will folow.

The fourth and last part

To heale the plurifey.

TAke of the leaues of wyldc Malloves, and boyle them in Dyle, and beyng taken out, bray thcm in a Morter, and put them into a pæce of linnen cloth, and applie it vnto the place of the grieſe, and preſently it will cauſe the paine to ceaſe.

To remedie the ſtinking at the noſe, and difficultie of hearing.

TAke of the iuice of Iuy leaues, and put therof into the noſe, and it will doe the effect: or elſe, for hearing, diſtill the ſaide iuice medled with wine, and of the liquoz that ſhall be diſtilled drop into the eares, and you ſhal ſee within a little ſpace, a marvellous helpe.

To heale the ſcorchings of fire.

TAke of Serpillum one ounce, of Litarge of ſiluer thre ounces, of Roſes as much more, braye them in a Morter, and put thereto of ware, of Beares greaſe, and of Hartes greaſe, halfe a pound of them all, boyle euery thing, and being ſtrayned, keepe it for a liniment.

To diſſolue the creſtes of the French diſeaſe.

TAke the greaſe of an Hen, and of a Ducke, of eche ſiue drammes, of the marrow of a Calues bones, of the marrow of a Cowes bones, and of freſh butter, of eche thre drammes, of Storax liquida ſoure drammes and a halfe, of the fat of a Calfe ten drammes, of Hiſopus humida one ounce and a halfe, of oyle of Camomill, of Oleum irinum, of ſwaete Almonds and of Maſtich, of ech ſiue drams, of Mucillages made of the rootes of marſh Malloves, of Enula, and of the rootes of Ireos, of ech one ounce, of Armoniack, of Bdellium, & of Serapine, of ech one dram and a half. Boyle theſe rootes with the Gummes in water, and a little vinegar, vntill the Mucillages be conſumed, then ſtraine it, and make a Mucillage. The which
you

of the secretes of Alexis.

51

you shall meddle with thother things, except the Hisopus humida, and the Storax. And boyle them vntill the Mucilages be consumed, then straine them all, and meddle therewith of Turpentine one ounce and a halfe: of Saffron one dramme, of waxe as much as sufficeth, and put therevnto the Hisopus and the Storax, and one ounce of extiract Quicksiluer, and make a Cerote, and vse it, and you shall finde it maruelous.

Against swellings of womens bellies that make them
to seeme with childe.

TAke of Parsenep seedes, and being brayed, make powder of them, and with wine giue the woman therof to drinke, the quantitie of one dramme at a time morning and euening fasting, and it will doe the effect.

To cense the face from spottes.

TAke of the rootes of Ireos two drammes, of the rootes of Eleborus niger one dramme, bray them into powder, and meddle them with Hony, and at euening when you go to bed annoint the face, & wash it in the morning with warme water.

To heale the torsions and griefes
of the bellie.

TAke halfe a dramme of Ireos powder, and being medled in sharpe or solwe wine giue it the sicke to drinke, and if it be put into the medicines that purge the bodye, he shall feele no torsions as long as he is a purging.

To remedie the burning or heate of vrine.

TAke of yolkes of Egges with their whites, three, of Oyle Onfacine one ounce and a halfe, of the slowze of Barlie one ounce, of Saffron one scruple, of Corianders preperated, of Sorrell seedes, of Mirtell berries, of eche halfe a dramme. Bray euerpe thing in a Leaden Morter with a pestell of the same, meddling therewith of Vnguentum populeon one ounce, and

Z.ij.

make

The fourth and last part

make an ointment, with the which being colde, annoynt the partes betwixt the testicles and the fundiment, and it will be of a marucilous efficacy.

To remedie percussions or falling vpon the ribbes or back.

Take of Litarge, of Rosen, of eche one ounce, of Gum Armoniack, of Ceruce, of eche halfe an ounce, of Galbanum, of Incense, of eche thre drammes, of oyle of Roses and of Spirtels, of ech as much as sufficeth, of ware a little, meddle them and make a Cerote, and being layde vpon the buse, you shall see a sodaine and marucilous effect.

Against burning occasioned of colde.

Take of the iuice of a Mulberie tree, and meddle it with lyke quantitie of oyle Oliue, wherwith annoynt the burnt places, and they will be hole. It helpeth also to boyle the leaues of Kew in oyle, and being strained to annoynt the place.

To heale wheales or blisters in the face.

Take of Spirrhe, of Costus, of Cassia lignea, of eche like quantitie, after they be brayed, meddle them with Honye, and annoynt the soze at euening when you go to bed, and in the morning wash it with water made with Branne that is hote: or else annoynt it with the meale of Orobo meddled with water and Hony. The Meale of Stes dissolved in vinegar, and the place annoynted therewith doth the like effect. It helpeth also to annoynt the place with the bloud of ones armes fasting.

To make skarres become fayre of colour.

Take of the grease of an Ass, or of a Calfe, and putting thereto of Spirrhe, of oyle, & of Saffron, meddle them and keepe it in a brasen vessell, and being a little warmed, annoynt therewith the skarres. It helpeth also to annoynt the skarres with
the

of the secretes of Alexis.

53

the Gawle of a Sea Scorpion, and you shall see a verie hap-
pie successe.

To take away the bleachnesse of blowes.

TAke the pyll of a Kadishe, and being brayed and dissolued
with Hony, annoynt the place. It auayleth also to braye
grene Smalage, and being medled with the white of an Egge
to lay it vpon the place. The iuice of Taphia, is of a present effi-
cacie, medled with the powder of Incense, and Ceruce, and so
applyed vnto the soze.

Against the swellings of Percussions.

TAke of the gawle of an Ewe, and being medled with the
milke of a woman, laye it vpon the soze: or else take the
doung of a Swine, and drie it betwene two dishes in an Oven,
then bray it, and mixe it with Dyle, and it will worke the effect
beyng applyed vnto the soze.

To heale those that haue paine in
their lyuer.

CAuse the sick to drinke of the iuice of Cicozie, or of Endiue
in brothe, or with water of Hony: euen so likewise the said
herbe doth help being dried and the powder giuen to drinke. Also
Iuy brayed with Endiue into powder and giuen to drinke doth
the like effect. And so do the rootes of a Maple tree brated and gi-
uen to drinke the quantitie of an ounce and a halfe, with swete
wine: or else a quantitie of Spica Celtica giuen in drinke, wor-
keth a manifest remedie. It helpeth to take the flethe of three
Snayles, and being brayed and dissolued with foure ounces of
red wine, to giue it to drinke.

To heale the paynes of the brests, which happen
after the birth of a childe.

TAke a quantitie of Egge shelles, and being brayed into pow-
der, meddle therewith of the yolkes of sodden Egges three:

Z.iii.

of

The fourth and last part

of Saffron, and of oyle of Roses, of ech a little, make a Cerote, and laye it vpon the brest.

Against the scurfe of the head.

Take of Oyle of Suts, and of Oyle Oliue, of ech lyke quantitie, and hauing first washed the head, annoynt it with the sayde Oyle, and with twice annoynting, the scurfe will bee consumed.

To heale a plurisey by spitting.

Take a quantitie of the shelles of Wasell Nuttes, and being brayed into powder with Oximel simplex, and Zulep of Violets as much as sufficech, it will cause the sick person to auoyde y plurisey by sucking therof so that you shal see the effect.

Against moyst sores.

Take of the rootes of Ciprus, and being brayed into powder, put of the powder into the wound. It helpeth also to burne the ryndes of drie Gourdes, and to put of the powder into the sores: so likewise doth the powder of Dyll flowers: or else, the powder of the leaues of a Cipres tree, or the fruits therof brayed with Wine, and layd vpon the soze.

To heale woundes, which after they are whole
brust out a newe, by reason of a pu-
trified bone.

Take of the powder of the rootes of Dog Fennell, and put it therin, and it will cause the shiuers of bones to issue forth. Also the seedes of Venbane brayed with Lime do helpe. Or else take the leaues of Figges brayed with wilde Poppie, and boyled in Potage, and layd vpon the soze.

To heale the crestie swellings of
the Piles.

Take of Verdegrease, of Allum, of the drosse of Brasse double the weight of the other things, braye them, and make them

of the secretes of Alexis.

55

them liquide with vinegar, and make therof a liniment. Also it helpeth to take of the heades of Menewes burned and roasted Onyons, medled together and layd vpon the soze.

Against euill disposition through cold-
nesse of the stomach.

TAke of the rootes of Enula two ounces, of Fennell seedes one ounce and a half, of Pepper one ounce, of Persly seedes halfe an ounce, of Rocket seedes one ounce, of Sefelios one dramme, of clarified Hony one pound, meddle them and make a leauiarie, of the which giue the pacient two spoonefuls in the morning, and at euening when he goeth to bed with good wine.

To heale the losse or diminishing of smelling.

CAuse him to smell often vnto strong sauors, purging the bodie notwithstanding vniuersally, let him smell therefore vnto Origanum medled with vinegar and Salt: or else vnto Castor, or Beniomin dissolued in vinegar: or Mustarde seede with vinegar or Ptarmaca, or Elleborus niger, or the iuice of the herbe Ciclamen put into the nose.

To cause that heare shall not grow againe.

Anoint the place where you would not haue heare to grow with the warme bloud of an Hare as sone as it is killed, and vpon that annoynt with wilde Pettle seedes brayed, and dissolued with oyle Oliue: or else with the braines of Mattes brayed and dissolued with womans milke, annoint the place.

To heale cleftes or chappings of the
fundiment.

TAke of Vermilion and of Pirrhe, and make fomentation vnder it. It helpeth also maruclously to take Vermilion brayed, and medled with Pomata, or with oyle of Roses, and therewith to annoint the fundiment in the chappings.

Z.iii.

Against.

The fourth and last part

Against retention of vrine in Agues.

Take a quantitie of the leaues of Garden Violets, and make a plaister with them after they be sodden, and lay it vppon the bottome of the bellye: or else roste an Onyon, and being hote, lay it vpon the said place, and your intent will follow.

FINIS.

Imprinted at London by Henrie
Denham, dwelling in Pater-
noster Row, at the
signe of the
Starre.



Anno Domini. 1569.

